

*Lately Publish'd for R. BALDWIN,*  
*A New Edition, complete in Two VOLUME*  
*Price Six Shillings bound, or*  
**The Whole CONDUCT of a MARRIED LIFE,**  
Laid down in a Series of LETTERS  
Written by the Honourable  
**JULIANA-SUSANNAH SEYMOUR,**  
To a Young Lady, her Relation, newly married.  
Vol. I. On the Means of obtaining Happiness in the Married State. | Vol. II. On the proper Care and Management of Children, from their Infancy throughout their Education.  
\* \* Either of the Volumes may be had separate.

*Also, a New Edition,*  
*Dedicated to His ROYAL HIGHNESS GEORGE*  
*Prince of Wales,*  
Illustrated with Copper Plates, engraved from Original Drawings taken from the Life, of  
The ANIMAL WORLD DISPLAY'D:  
Or, the Nature and Qualities of Living Creatures  
Div'd under the Denominations of I. Birds.  
III. Fishes. IV. Serpents. In which  
and useful Knowledge contained in

Lately Publish'd for R. BALDWIN,  
A New Edition, complete in Two VOLUME  
Price Six Shillings bound, of  
The Whole CONDUCT of a MARRIED LIFE,  
Laid down in a Series of LETTERS

Written by the Honourable  
JULIANA-SUSANNAH SEYMOUR,  
To a Young Lady, her Relation, newly married.

Vol. I. On the Means of obtaining Happiness in the Married State. | Vol.II. On the proper Care and Management of Children, from their Infancy throughout their Education.

\* \* Either of the Volumes may be had separate.

Also, a New Edition,  
Dedicated to His ROYAL HIGHNESS GEORGE  
Prince of Wales,

Illustrated with Copper Plates, engraved from Original Drawings taken from the Life, of  
The ANIMAL WORLD DISPLAY'D:  
or, the Nature and Qualities of Living Creatures  
div'd under the Denominations of I. Birds.  
II. Fishes. IV. Serpents. In which  
and useful Knowledge contained in

10920. add. 2.

# FAMILIAR LETTERS ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS OF BUSINESS and AMUSEMENT.

Written  
In a NATURAL, EASY Manner;  
And Publish'd, principally,  
For the SERVICE of the Younger Part  
OF

## BOTH SEXES:

With a View to Form and Polish the Style; Improve  
the Understanding; and, by conveying ENTERTAINMENT with moral Instruction, to incul-  
cate in them an early Taste

## FOR Epistolary Correspondence.

INTENDED, LIKEWISE,  
As MODELS on which may easily be formed proper  
LETTERS on the many Occurrences of Life; f  
the Use of those Persons who are desirous of writ  
*correct English and good Sense* on every Occasion.

---

By CHARLES HALIFAX.

---

To these are added  
The different Forms of writing Message  
C A R D S.

---

The THIRD EDITION, revised and corrected.

---

Printed for R. BALDWIN, in Pater-noster Ro  
M DCC LIV.

W. A. VAUGHAN,  
CRUNDALE RECTORY,  
CANTERBURY.



TO THE  
RIGHT REVEREND  
THE

Lord Bishop of Worcester.

MY LORD,



Prefume to recommend my Industry to your Lordship by a Collection of Letters, which having thoroughly considered, I am persuaded will be useful to the World.

## DEDICATION.

It is my Industry alone that I have to boast on this Occasion, since, my Lord, my Part in the Work has been little more than the putting them together and correcting them for the Prefs. I have not, however, been so long an Admirer of your Lordship's true Virtues not to know that there needs not to be a greater Recommendation to your Lordship; perhaps, I might add, that there could not be a greater, than Industry employed as this has been in the Service of Virtue.

My Lord, the Papers which I have here put together tend at once to the improving the Style and forming the Manners, and as they are calculated for the Service of Youth, I am assured they could not

## DEDICATION.

not boast a greater Claim to your Lordship's Favour. The great End in view has been, while they were prepared for the Business of this World, to establish them also in Principles that will fit them for a better; and in every Occurrence which is treated of in the Work, to instruct them how Wisdom and how Virtue dictate to them to act. To your Lordship it is sufficiently known that these always prescribe the same Things; but there are too many who have taught themselves to fancy otherwise. To set those right, or to prevent the spreading of the Error; indeed, my Lord, to inculcate the homely, but excellent Maxim, that *Honesty is the best Policy*, has been one of

## DEDICATION.

the principal Ends of this Publication: an Intent that, I am sure, will recommend the Editor to your Lordship's Favour and Protection, more than all the Flattery in the World.

I am,

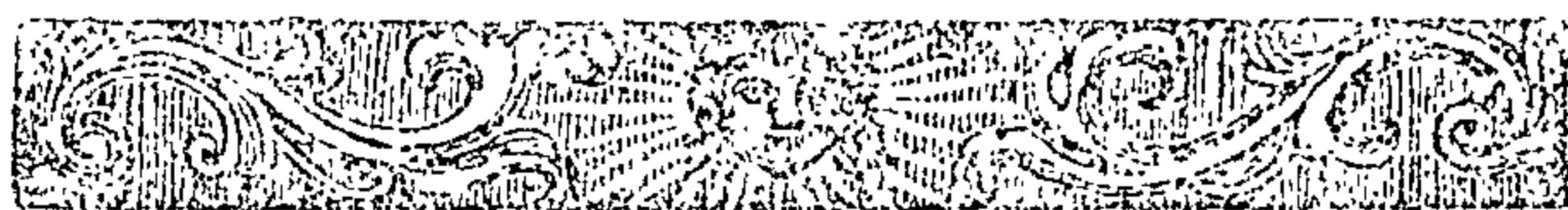
with the most true Respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most devoted Servant,

CHARLES HALLIFAX.



## THE P R E F A C E.

**A**S the Letters which this Volume contains, are not all written by the same Hand ; and as the Person who has methodized and compleated the several Affermants of them, is not the Author of them all, or, indeed, of any considerable number of them, he thinks it necessary to give some account of them : And, preferring Truth to Fame, to confess, that himself has less Claim to the Merit of the Work than Authors generally have. That the several Letters were not written by the same Hand, is a Circumstance the Reader would have discovered without this Confession ; since he is very conscious those himself has added, are greatly inferior to the others which make the Bulk of the Work ; and he is not to wonder if even among these some are of a superior Character to others, since they are not all by the same Person ; but are, in fact, as their several Titles express, Letters from particular Persons ; really

written on the Occasions that are specified; and the Answers received to them.

THE Editor does, indeed, claim little more Merit than that of giving them to the World: He thinks them useful; and he is glad to have made them public. What he has added are rather out of Form than any Intent of obtaining himself Reputation from the Performances; and he, therefore, has not printed them in any particular Character, but has left them for the Reader to distinguish. The History of the others is this.

AMONG the Papers of a deceased Friend, whose Judgment and Integrity had always made him greatly esteemed by the Writer of this Preface, there were found certain Parcels tied up together and numbered. The Widow of this Gentleman mentioned these to me; and as I doubted not but whatever he had placed a Value upon deserved Estimation, I requested to see them. At the first sight they appeared to me of trifling Consequence: I found them Copies of Letters written by himself, while young, to his Relations, with the Answers; and, in the same manner, Copies of Letters of certain Friends and intimate Acquaintance, with the Answers they had also received from the Persons to whom they had written them. I supposed them preserved from that early Time without any particular

ticular Design; and should, perhaps, have laid them by without any further Observation, than that they shewed the early Care and Punctuality of the Person who put them together: But an Accident occasioned my forming a more proper Judgment of them. Under the lowermost Parcel there was a Sheet of Paper which contained what follows, written in the Deceased's Hand.

" THERE are many Accidents in the  
" course of a Man's Life of which he can-  
" not judge properly, otherwise than by hav-  
" ing seen the Events of such before. His  
" own Experience may serve him in part for  
" this purpose; but it will be wise to take  
" the Assistance of others. That I might  
" forget no part of the material Transactions  
" of my own, I have preserved the Copies  
" of all the Letters I have written, while  
" they were in agitation, and all the Answers  
" I received to them. Few material Trans-  
" actions pass without Letters to and from  
" the Parties; and very few are conducted  
" so well, but that, when they are over, we  
" recollect somewhat that might have been  
" done better in some part of their course.  
" These Letters, which I preserve in this  
" manner, I have recourse to in Occurrences  
" that in any Thing resemble those which are  
" past: they refresh my Memory, and they  
" inform my judgment. I see what I have  
" done.

“ done right, and I see what, if I had done,  
“ would have been more right, and I con-  
“ duct myself accordingly.

“ WHEN I became sensible of the Va-  
“ lue of these Letters of my own, I took  
“ some pains to obtain those of my Cousin  
“ \* \* \* \*, and of his prudent and happy  
“ Brother; and, afterwards, of some others,  
“ who had preserved their more material  
“ Correspondence. They will be found to-  
“ gether in Parcels, marked with the Names  
“ of the Persons from whom I obtained  
“ them; and, O my Son! remember that  
“ they have been of use to me, and do not  
“ you disdain to look into them. I have  
“ found them of more real use in the Con-  
“ duct of Life than all that I have read, and  
“ all that has been said to me; and so you  
“ will find them. Those who write are not  
“ acquainted with a number of little Things  
“ on which the greatest depend; and our  
“ best Friends direct us only in a few Occur-  
“ rences. You will here see how I have  
“ acted in a multitude of Circumstances,  
“ and what has been the Result of that man-  
“ ner of acting: I do not say I have always  
“ done right: But, dear Child, mine is an  
“ Example that I am not afraid of leaving  
“ to you; and I can in no way bequeath it  
“ so perfectly.

" As to the Letters of the other Persons,  
" which you will find here, they are not,  
" perhaps, all of them, written with Ele-  
" gance; but I think they have their Merit;  
" otherwise I should not have preserved  
" them: and I hope that my Opinion will  
" be of weight with you. At least, take  
" them as right in the general, upon the  
" credit of my Opinion, till your own Ex-  
" perience teaches you otherwise. Refer to  
" them often; and even when you see the  
" Writers of them have been in the wrong,  
" the Sense of that will be a Lesson to you.  
" You will find what Sort of People they  
" are that you may have to deal withal. You  
" will find what you may depend upon from  
" your Equals, and what you are to expect  
" from your Superiors; or, rather, what  
" you are not to expect from them: And you  
" will see in them a better Picture of human  
" Life, so far as they go, than in all the Ro-  
" mances and Books of Morality that ever  
" were written.

" THERE is one other Consideration,  
" dear James, on which I recommend them  
" to you: They will be so many Examples  
" to you in what Manner to set down your  
" Thoughts in Letters. Every Man, and  
" especially young Men, has frequent Occa-  
" sions to write; and nothing is so difficult  
" as to do it decently. Here are Examples  
" in

"in almost every kind of Concern, and if  
you imitate them you will do well."

This is verbally, and without Alteration or Addition, what was contained in the Paper preserved with the Letters. The Person who wrote it had married at an advanced Age, and left a Son very dear to him, a Youth: He seemed to expect this Incident, and certainly left this Admonition, and these Papers, to supply the place of his Advice. The Youth is since dead also; but the Benefit was not calculated for him alone.

WHAT an affectionate, a virtuous, and a prudent Parent bequeathed as his last Legacy to a Son, who was, and who 'deserved' to be, very dear to him, the Editor of this Work gives to the whole World; and it is with the sincerest Pleasure he reflects upon the Good that will accrue from it. Advice is a sort of Coin that is current in all Countries, and unlike to the other kinds of Treasure: It is not dissipated and lost in the using, but, while it procures the most valuable Things, it returns in a double Portion to the Owner. This is a Fortune which my Friend, too honest to have amassed any other, left to his Son; and this, Reader, whosoever you are, you have a right of sharing with him: May it be of Service to you, and may your Recommendation make it useful to your Friends.

THE

THE Editor of these Letters set out with disclaiming all Reputation from them: It will appear, from this Account, that he has little Right to any from the Source of their Value; but it is necessary to add what he has done. In the first place, it will be seen that the Method in which they were put together was not the most useful: as it appeared to the Editor that it would be of little Consequence to the World who, in particular, wrote each separate Letter, he altogether set aside that Division; the rather, as he has not thought it proper to print the Names of the Persons; seeing, that however useful that Notice might have been to him for whose Use they were designed, as he knew them, it would be of none to others who were Strangers to those Persons.

For this Reason he has thrown them altogether out of that Method, and distributed them in a great Measure, according to the Nature of the Subjects; which will be useful to all Persons, as it will help to direct them in what Part of the Work to look for the Account of a Transaction, such as themselves may at any Time be engaged about; and, with the Assistance of the Table of Contents, which is very full and express, to be able to turn to the particular Letter which best suits the Purpose, or bears  
the

the nearest Resemblance to the present Occasion.

A GREAT part of them, which could not very easily be reduced into particular Divisions, these he has thrown together under one general Head of *Miscellaneous Letters*; and having duly considered the Nature and Tendency of the Whole, he has found how far they answered the purpose of a general System of Conduct, and in what Articles they were deficient in this respect: As they were only occasional Letters, and there had been no Intent of making them answer the purpose of such a System, there was no Likelihood they should be perfect in that respect: The Editor, therefore, having considered the Articles in which there was this Deficiency, has supplied the Defect by many Letters of his own writing from supposed Persons, and upon imaginary Occasions. In these, he has, as little as possible, attempted Elegance or Shew: The Intent of them is to be useful; and the greatest Praise that can be bestowed upon them will be to say, that they are natural. All that he has intended is to make them as like the others as he could; though he is sensible that they are much inferior to those of the principal Author in whose Possession they were found.

T R I S

THIS is an exact Account of the present Work : A very small part only, of the Letters, have been written for the purpose of making up a Book ; the rest are genuine. As to most of those of the Principal, of his Brother, his Mother, and his other Relations, the Editor has not presumed to make the least Alteration in them ; since he is conscious that it would be an unwarrantable Boldness in him to attempt any such Thing, with respect to Pieces which he could not mend : Among the others, and, particularly, among those which were from Persons in Business, some Inaccuracies in point of Grammar and Orthography, he has corrected ; but this is all the Liberty he has taken even with the meanest of them ; being of opinion that *Nature*, in whatever Garb, was preferable, upon this Occasion, to the most accurate Effects of Art.

HAVING given this candid Account of the Nature of the Publication, the Editor desires to be heard, (especially by Youth, for whose Benefit, chiefly, these Letters are sent abroad) as to the Advantages that may be derived from them.

IN the first Place, he is sufficiently sensible of their Use in forming the Judgment of young Persons of both Sexes, by the Examples they shew of the Success and Mis-  
carriages

carriages of Designs in the several Parts of Life they concern, to give this the principal Place in the Account of their Utility : But there is another Point in which they will be as serviceable ; and though the judicious Parent, who recommended them to his Son, speaks of this but as a secondary Consideration, perhaps, many will allow that had there been no other Purpose to answer, it would have been a sufficient Motive for their Publication : This is the giving to young People Models on which to form their own Letters on all Occasions with Propriety.

THERE is no Person in whatever Station, but has Occasion frequently of writing ; and among the Generality of Mankind, it is not so much as one in five that knows how to set about \* it. Business and Amusement, both, require Letters to be written ; and, perhaps, both equally : yet how few know which way to go about the writing either of them. The Person who is to address his Superior knows not how to pay the proper Respect, without being fulsomely fawning : He knows not with what Term to begin, or in what Form to conclude his Letter ; nor can he be informed often by his Acquaintance whether, or in what Words the Title is to be used at the Top ; or how taken in, and how omitted in the Body of the Letter : He knows the

\* Letters II, III, IV, may serve for Instructions on this Head,

Great love Respect ; and he is sensible the Wise hate Flattery : How is he to conduct himself between the two Extremes ? Perhaps, hitherto there has been no Way to his attaining this necessary Knowledge ; but here it is before him. He will see Letters written to the greatest Persons, and from those in different Stations ; and he will see in what Manner this Form is to be conducted. He may pick out from among these, some Letters which comes nearest to his own Circumstance in the Person of the Writer, and to the Quality of the Person he applies to : The Letter he finds under this Situation will give him the proper Form : The Beginning, the Conclusion, and all the Expressions of Ceremony and Respect will be the very same he is himself to use ; and all he will have to do is to intermix his own Business, and to do this in the plainest and fewest Words he can.

THE Youth often wants to address his Parents, his Friends, or Benefactors, with the proper Respect ; or to plead the Cause of an honourable Tenderness to some virtuous Person of the other Sex : He will see Models of that Respect, and that modest Affection which it will be his Busines to express on these Occasions ; and he will neither exceed nor be deficient in either, if he copies them judiciously.

THERE is not any Point so tender as that of Courtship : There is no Transaction of a Man's Life that is so important : Nor is there any in which Letters are more required, or in which it is so difficult to write them without being contemptible. If a proper Tenderness do not breathe through every Part of them they will plead against the Passion they are wrote to favour ; for this Defect will argue Insensibility. On the contrary, nothing is so displeasing to a modest Ear as that extravagant Flattery which is too common on these Occasions ; nor does any Thing give so much Offence to a good Mind as that Abundance of foolish Proteftations which some use.

THE Youth who has this tender Point to manage will find among these Letters such as will instruct him in every Respect, and teach him to be affectionate without extravagant Expressions, and civil without Flattery. But this is not all the Advantage he will receive from them : If, before he sets out, he will read over carefully the whole Series of these, he will, perhaps, find it prudent not to write at all, even if he were ever so able.

THERE are Circumstances in which Letters are proper, and others in which they are not ; and it is so contrived, that in one Part or other of this Class of Letters that every one

one of them is named ; and, in bringing the Matter home to his own Breast, he will find whether his be of the one or of the other Kind : Perhaps, he will perceive that writing, however properly, would be of bad Consequence, and he will therefore let it alone. The informing the Judgment, as well as the directing the Pen, is the Business, not only of this Part, but of every Part of these Letters ; and what is instanced in this Circumstance will be found true in all others. It may become the Editor, since they are not his own Works of which he speaks, to bestow some Praise on them ; he will not, therefore, scruple to say, on this Occasion, that, beside the Use of the several Letters as Examples of what is proper under the different Occasions, he who will read them over attentively will find them to contain Lessons for his Behaviour in almost every Circumstance, and under almost every Situation.

To return to the general Intent of them as Specimens of Writing. Care has been taken to make them as general as possible : The meanest Rank is not denied the Assistance of the Design, nor is the highest excluded ; since (with Deference be it spoken) Writing is not esteemed a Part of polite Education ; unless, by Writing is meant the making the Shape of the Letters ; and the politest People are very often deficient in it. The Lady of Quality

Quality will here see a Model for her Card, and even the meanest Servant an Example how she is to write to her Superiors; nor is there any Degree among Mankind that may not find this Assistance, any more than any Degree that may not want the Help.

THE mercantile Forms are not omitted here; and if a little of that rigid Stiffness is abated, which at present characterises their Manner of expressing themselves, nothing of the solid Utility is wanting. Perhaps, there is no Reason why any particular Set of Men should use a set Form of Expression, for the English Language has Defects enough without adding any from this Source. In these, as in all other Instances, the Business is preserved, and all the essential Part retained, only the Manner is softened. The same Language may be adapted to all kinds of Occasions without any forced Phrases. One Intent of this Work, and a considerable one, is to assist Persons of whatever Rank in forming of a Style; and, therefore, the Letters here written in the several Characters, are not so exactly such as Persons of that Rank *would* write, but such as they *ought* to write. The Design is not to shew to the World what are the Particularities of such or such Persons, but to teach those Persons themselves in what Manner to indite their Epistles; and one great part of this is the in-

instructing them to avoid those Particularities.

The Letters from Persons of less happy Education which were found among the original Papers are altered in this respect; and all those Barbarities of Expression and Uncouthnesses of Manner are softened: This is done tenderly; so that there remains something of Nature, though the faulty Part is taken away. In those which the Editor has added to compleat the Sets, and which take in Incidents not treated of in any of the others, this has been most carefully observed; and the Letters, if distinguished by any Thing from the others, will shew themselves by this; that they are more distinctly Models of what should be, than Examples of what naturally is written. Nothing is so difficult as copying Nature in these Characters; and the Writer of those Letters does not pretend to any Talents that Way: If he had, perhaps he would not have thought this a proper Occasion of employing them.

None have so much occasion for reading as Men just coming into the World, and yet none in general read so little: Those who take to it, generally give themselves up to it entirely; nor is this a Wonder, because it is of all Amusements the most enchanting as well as the most useful: but by this devoting them-

themselves to it, Men become estranged from the World; whereas, a moderate Attention to the same Employment, would most of all Things qualify them for it. Those who are willing to read have few Books fit for them in this Sense. Whatever is intended to be useful should be general: All have not Learning, nor have all great Capacities; but there is none who is not able to comprehend plain Instruction if it be plainly delivered.

NOTHING can be more familiar than the conveying it by Example instead of immediate Precept; and, perhaps, that was never done on so familiar a Plan as in this Work. While a Youth fancies he is instructing himself in the Form of writing a Letter, he will find that he has acquired some Articles of Knowledge that will be useful to him so long as he lives. It is with this View I would recommend these Letters to be read by Youth; and, as the Praise is not my own, I may be allowed to add, that I am assured it will be with great Advantage.





# CONTENTS.

## BOOK I.

FROM a Youth placed with a Relation in London.  
To his Mother and Brother; with their Answers.

LET.	Page
I. On the Respect and Obedience due to Parents.	1
II. On the Difficulty of writing Letters.	3
III. On the Manner of writing Letters.	5
IV. Farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.	9
V. To a Mother to thank her for her Care and Tenderness	15
VI. From a Mother to her Son. In answer.	19
VII. To an elder Brother concerning a Lady.	22
VIII. To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion. In answer.	25
IX. A Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approbation in an imprudent Courtship.	31
X. To a Mother thanking her for her Advice.	35
XI. From a Youth who is determined to what Profession he will be bred. To his Brother.	37

## BOOK II.

### Letters of Politeness and Ceremony.

XII. A Lady to her Acquaintance, who had gone home late the Night before.	41
XIII. From the Lady who had visited the Night before. In answer.	42
XIV. A Gentleman to a Lady requesting her to accept his Tickets for a Concert.	43
XV. From	

XV. From a Lady who was offered Tickets but was engaged, and could not accept them.	44
XVI. To a Gentleman desiring him to be at the Benefit of a young Actor.	ibid.
XVII. To a Lady, inviting her into the Country.	45
XVIII. From a Lady invited into the Country.	47
XIX. A Lady newly married to an Intimate, with whom she was under an Engagement on that Head.	48
XX. To a new married Lady. In answer.	49
XXI. To a Lady inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.	50
XXII. From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country.	51
XXIII. An Invitation to a Family Dinner.	52
XXIV. An Invitation to a Turtle.	ibid.
XXV. To an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen to him.	53
XXVI. From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer.	54
XXVII. Upon the Death of a near Friend.	55
XXVIII. To a Friend gone for the Summer into the Country.	57
XXIX. From a Friend in the Country. In answer.	59

## B O O K III.

## Letters of Love and Courtship.

XXX. A young Person nearly out of his Clerkship, to the Father of a Lady who visited in the Family.	61
XXXI. A Father to a Person in proper Circumstances, who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.	62
XXXII. From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.	63
XXXIII. The Answer, by a Young Gentleman.	64

# C O N T E N T S.

3

XXXIV. From the Gentleman whose first Letter had been answered by a Friend of the Lady.	66
XXXV. From the Friend of the Lady in answer to the last, and giving a Refusal.	67
XXXVI. From a Gentleman of some Fortune, who had seen a Lady in public, to her Mother.	68
XXXVII. A Mother to a Gentleman who had asked Permission to address her Daughter.	69
XXXVIII. From a Gentleman who had proposed himself, and had been dubiously received. In answer.	70
XXXIX. A young Tradesman to a Lady he had seen in public	71
XL. The Answer, from a Relation of the Lady.	72
XLI. A young Lady to a Gentleman engaged to her, whom she suspects of Infidelity.	73
XLII. From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who had been seen talking to another.	74
XLIII. From a Gentleman to a Lady whom he accuses of Inconstancy.	75
XLIV. A Lady to her Lover who suspects her of receiving the Addresses of another.	76
XLV. From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.	77

## B O O K IV.

### *Miscellaneous Letters on a Variety of different Subjects.*

XLVI. From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference; on the Part of the Aggressor.	79
XLVII. Upon receiving the Offer of a Submission, in consequence of an Offence. In answer.	81
XLVIII. To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation in a Dispute.	82

## C O N T E N T S.

LIX. To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money, between People of Fortune; with the answer.	83
LII. LIII. On the same Subject, between People of less Fortune; with the Answer.	84
LII. On a further Occasion for Money.	85
LIV. The Answer.	86
LV. From the Person who borrowed the Sum mentioned in the foregoing Letter.	87
LVI. A Person in Trade, to a Gentleman his Customer, requesting the lending a Sum of Money.	89
LVII. The Answer.	92
LVIII. A Person in Trade, to a Friend in Town, to borrow Money.	ibid
LIX. A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour done. By a Person in Trade.	93
LX. A Tradesman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow a Sum.	94
LXI. The Answer; prudently declining to advance the Sum requested	95
LXII. To a Person of Quality, requesting his Interest for a Place.	97
LXIII. The Nobleman's Answer.	99
LXIV. A Person of Credit, to a Duke, to request his Favour and Interest.	ibid
LXV. From a Man of Quality; in answer to the Petition of a Person of Merit.	101
LXVI. From one who had depended a long Time upon the promised Services of a Nobleman,	102
LXVII. The Nobleman's Answer.	104
LXVIII. From a Person sent to London to be provided for, to a Nobleman.	105
LXIX. From a Nobleman to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.	106
LXX. A Person in Trade to a Wholesale Dealer, who had suddenly made a Demand on him.	107
	From

## C O N T E N T S.

5

LXXI. From a Wholesale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand; in answer to an Excuse.	108
LXXII. From a Tradesman who had been injured by false Reports.	109
LXXIII. From a Dealer who had received Hints to the Discredit of a Customer, and desired farther to enquire into the Truth of them.	110
LXXIV. From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with to make a Demand unexpectedly,	112
LXXV. An Invitation into the Country, from a Friend, with a Proposal of Marriage.	113
LXXVI. From a young Gentleman in the Course of his Studies, to a Friend who had proposed Marriage to him.	115
LXXVII. From a Friend who had, unknown to the Persons concerned, proposed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties.	117
LXXVIII. A Father, to whom a Match had been proposed for his Daughter, to the Gentleman mentioned in the Proposals.	118
LXXIX. To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match.	120
LXXX. A Father to his Son's Master, recommending him into Partnership.	121
LXXXI. From a Person in Trade, on the Offer of a Partner.	122
LXXXII. From a Maid Servant in London, to her Father in the Country.	124
LXXXIII. From the same, being sollicited by the Apprentice to marry.	125
LXXXIV. The Father's Answer.	126
LXXXV. From an Apprentice, who has married without the Consent of his Relations; to his Uncle.	128
LXXXVI. An Uncle to his Nephew who had married imprudently.	130

LXXXVII. A young Person of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.	132
LXXXVIII. The Mother's Answer.	135
LXXXIX. A Son in London, to his Father in the Country, on his first coming into Service.	136
XC. From the same, in his Difficulties.	137
XCI. A Father to his Son, who is sensible of a Fault.	138
XCII. From a Son in Service in London, to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.	139
XCIII. The Father's Answer.	141
XCIV. To a Person who had done a bad Thing by an unexperienced Servant.	142
XCV. From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends.	143
XCVI. To a young Lady of some Fortune and considerable Expectations, on her listening to the Addresses of a Person beneath her.	144
XCVII. To a young Lady who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband, imprudently.	145
XCVIII. A Brother to his Sister, who received the Visits of her Lover at ill judged Times.	147
XCIX. To a Person confined to his Bed by Sickness.	149
C. A Tradesman under approaching Difficulties, to his Father, asking Advice.	151
CI. A Father to his Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes.	152
CII. From a Son who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father.	153
CIII. A Letter of Advice to a Person in Trade, from the Master to whom he served his Apprenticeship.	155
CIV. From a Person in Trade to his late Master, thanking him for friendly Advice.	157
CV. From a Person in Trade to his late Master, on account of a bad Debt.	158
CVI. The Answer.	159

## C O N T E N T S.

7

CVII. An Aunt in the Country to her Niece, on hearing of her Imprudence.	162
CVIII. A Niece to her Aunt, in return for her good Ad- vice.	163
CIX. From an elder Brother in the Country, to a Youth just put 'Prentice in London.	164
CX. A Father in the Country to his Son, just put to an Attorney in the Temple.	166
CXI. A Mother to her Son, whom she fears getting into bad Courses.	167
CXII. From a Son, who had been negligent in writing to his Mother.	168
CXIII. From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town, to inform him of his Mother's Illness.	170
CXIV. To a Stranger asking the Character of a Ser- vant.	171
CXV. The Answer. Containing the Character of a Ser- vant.	172
CXVI. A Lady to a Stranger enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid Servant.	173
CXVII. From a Lady giving the Character of an Upper Maid-Servant.	174
CXVIII. To a Youth in London, to caution him against Public-Houses.	175
CXIX. A young Man nearly out of an Apprenticeship, to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a Sum of Money.	177
CXX. To a Young Man who had asked the Advance of a Sum of Money.	179
CXXI. From a Person who had borrowed a Sum to set up, and was not enabled to make the first Payment. To an Agent.	180
CXXII. From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requested Time for a Payment.	181
CXXIII. From a Person in Business, who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements.	ibid.

From

CXXIV. From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a second Time.	182
CXXV. From a Person who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.	183
CXXVI. A Tradesman, under an Arrest for Money, to his Creditor, a Relation.	184
CXXVII. From a Gentleman who had lent a Sum of Money, to the Debtor, pressed by his Agent.	186
CXXVIII. A young Gentleman at the University to a Family Acquaintance to borrow Money.	187
CXXIX. A substantial Tradesman to a very distant Relation asking Money.	188
CXXX. From a Husband in a remote Part of the Kingdom to his Wife in London.	190
CXXXI. From the Wife of an Officer whose Duty has called him into another Kingdom.	193
CXXXII. To a Daughter in London who had fallen into bad Ways.	193
CXXXIII. A Daughter who had fallen into bad Ways, to a Father who had before written to her to reclaim her.	196
CXXXIV. To a Widow Lady in London to dissuade her from a second Marriage.	198
CXXXV. To a Friend whose Indiscipline has engaged him in a Dispute likely to end in Law.	201
CXXXVI. From a Person engaged in a Dispute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he desires to interfere.	202
CXXXVII. A Father to his Son in Trade, at the Time of an approaching Election.	203
CXXXVIII. A Son to a Father, asking his Advice about offering himself a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.	206
CXXXIX. A Father to a Son who had asked his Advice about putting up for a Place.	207
CXL. To a young Man in Business, who has been seen in public with bad Women.	208

From

# C O N T E N T S.

9

CXLI. From a young Man falling into bad Courses in return to good Advice.	211
CXLII. To a young Lady who disturbs all Companies by her Peevishness.	213
CXLIII. From a young Lady told of a Fault by an elder Relation.	215
CXLIV. To a Gentleman, who, without any Occasion, was jealous of his Wife.	218
CXLV. From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct, to one who had observed it.	220
CXLVI. From a Wife to her Husband, who had been uneasy at her Conduct.	221
CXLVII. To a young Man of a thoughtless Disposition.	222
CXLVIII. A young Gentleman to his Relation who had given him good Advice.	224
CXLIX. To a Youth of a forward Behaviour.	226
CL. To a Youth in London, to advise his being content in his Situation.	228
CLI. To a Youth who had too much plausible Civility in his Conversation; from a female Relation.	231
CLII. To a Son newly set up in London, on the Subject of Religion.	233
CLIII. An Apprentice under some Uneasiness in his Situation. To his Father.	235
CLIV. From a Father to his Son dissatisfied with his Apprenticeship.	238
CLV. From a Gentleman in London, inviting a Person out of the Country to his Service.	240
CLVI. From the Country Person. In answer.	241
CLVII. From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuse.	244
CLVIII. A Youth in London to his Mother in the Country, complaining of some Hardships.	245
CLIX. A Mother to her Son, who desired to leave his Situation.	246
	To

TO            C O N T E N T S.

CLX. To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow Servant.	249
CLXI. From an Uncle who had settled his Nephew in London. In answer to the former.	251
CLXII. A Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the most eligible Method of Life,	253
CLXIII. A Son to his Father who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders.	257
CLXIV. The Conclusion	260

A P P E N D I X. Part I.

Different Forms of writing Messages on Cards.

Cards of Politeness.

A Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an Airing	262
A Lady to an intimate Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner.	ibid.
An Excuse from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to disappoint a Party.	263
A Lady to an Acquaintance, requesting the Pattern of an Handkerchief.	ibid.
From a Lady with Patterns of Handkerchiefs.	264
From a Gentleman, requiring to be added to a Party.	ibid.
To a Gentleman, who requested to be of a Party. In answer to the former.	265
From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance desiring him to take Tickets for a Play.	ibid.
From a Gentleman in answer to a Lady's desiring him to take Tickets,	ibid.
From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had supped with her and staid late.	266
From a Lady in answer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how she did.	ibid.

An

An Invitation to a Party for Cards. From one Lady to another.	267
In answer to an Invitation to Cards, declining it. An Answer to the former.	ibid.
From a Lady to a Gentleman, sending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.	ibid.
From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promising to come.	268
From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards on the same Day.	ibid.
In answer to an Invitation for Cards on the same Day. From a Gentleman to a Lady.	ibid.
From a Gentleman who had banded a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.	269
From a Lady to a Gentleman. In answer to an impertinent Civility.	ibid.
From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill, to the Lady's Brother.	270
In answer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Sister.	ibid.

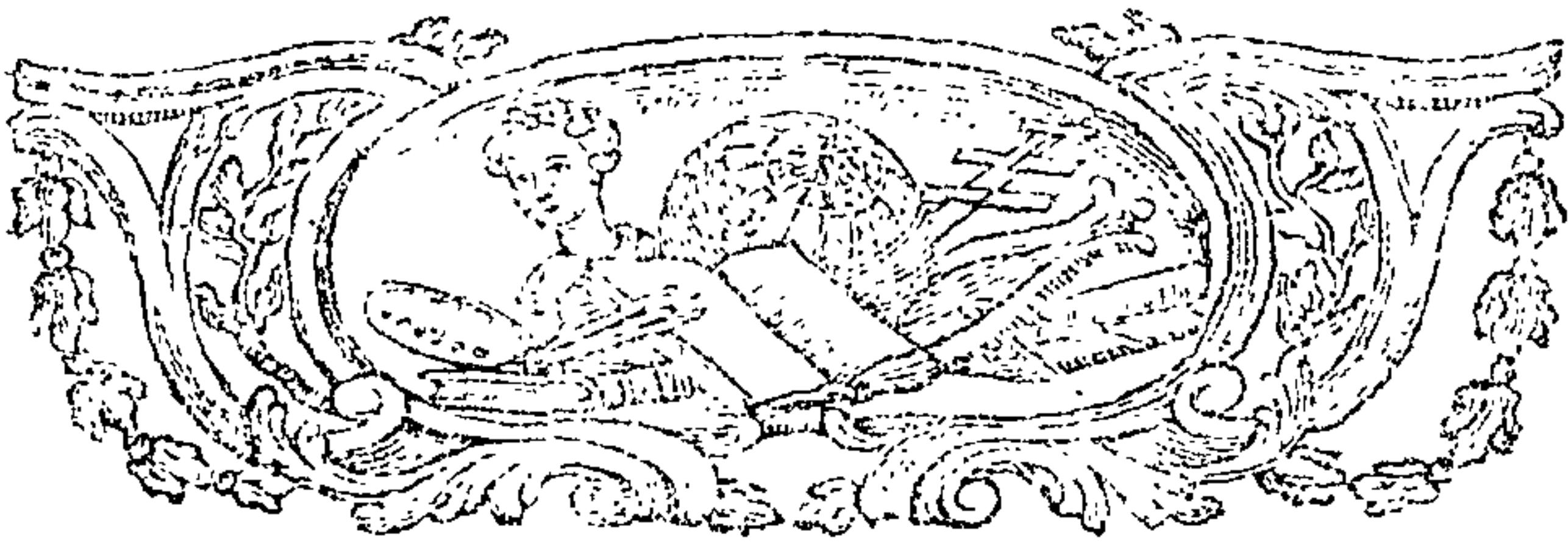
## APPENDIX. Part II.

## Cards of Resentment.

From a Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.	271
From Gentleman insulted after an Act of Friendship. In answer to the former.	ibid.
From a Gentleman whose Rudeness had been resented. In answer to the former.	272
From a Gentleman, after a second Insolent Message. In answer to the former.	ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In answer to a Card of Resentment.	ibid.
From a Gentleman who had been insulted. In answer to a Message of Submission.	273
	From

- From a Lady who had been slighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady. ibid.
- From a Lady, in answer to a Message from an Acquaintance, who supposed herself neglected. 275
- From a Lady who had been kept too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play. ibid.
- An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In answer to the former. 276

## L E T T E R S



# LETTERS.

---

## BOOK I.

*From a Youth placed with a Relation in London. To his Mother and Brother; with the Answers.*

---

## LETTER I.

*On the Respect and Obedience due to Parents.*

Dear Brother,

ESIDE the Inclination that I have to write to you concerning every Thing that happens to me here, I find it is a Duty. My Mother tells me, that having now no Father, I am to look upon you as one: I do not know whether it will be to my Advantage or not; but of this I am sure, that I shall find in you all the Indulgence, and none of the Severity.

My Mother gave me her Commands, when she parted from me, that I should consider you in this double

B.

double Light; She bade me not lose that Respect which was due to your Years, and more due to the Care which she had desired you to take of me, in that Familiarity we used to live together as Acquaintance: I am sure I shall obey her. You may remember that she followed me to the Stage-Coach, but you cannot know the Reason: I suppose Affection did not want its Part; but there was something beside; she took that Opportunity of giving me this Command, being willing to say these Things rather before Strangers than yourself.

I hope I have not, Brother, been bred up with so good a Person as you, to be ignorant of that Respect which is due to a Parent. I should have obey'd the Command had it been deliver'd in any Manner, but I could see her hold up her Handkerchief many Times when she spoke to me. O Brother, every Tear she shed has cost me a Thousand! but do not speak of it, to give her Uneasiness; I only name it to you, to shew how seriously I received her Instructions: He that can disregard a Parent's Command, deserves nothing of that Length of Life which is promised to the Obedient; but if there be any who can slight a Mother's Tears, the World ought to disown him.

I do assure you, I am resolv'd to obey her perfectly, and I give you this Account as an Engagement to that Obedience: Perhaps you will say, it is a first Fruit of it; but however that be, you have it to reprove me withal, if ever I forget to obey you as Father, while I love you as a Brother.

*I am,  
With the most true Affection and Respect  
Your obedient Brother.*

## LETTER II.

*On the Difficulty of writing Letters.*

Dear Brother,

WHEN I wrote to you before, my Heart was very full; and I find that the Hand as well as the Mouth may be influenced by that Situation. It is my Duty to write to you; and if I could say, that I then thought of it at all, I must confess that it appeared to me an easy, as well as an agreeable one; but I now find it otherwise: I have many Things to write about, and very little Knowledge in what Manner to do it: And I also am apt to recollect that when it is you who receive my Letters, they fall into the Hands of one of the most judicious Persons in the World. At least, so my Affection, joined to the Esteem in which I see others hold you, has always taught me to think you: But I remember I have heard you say, that little judges are they who most find fault; and if it be general what you have so often mentioned, that Persons are always the most candid as they have the most Discernment, I must believe I am writing to the most favourable Person in the World: And yet I find it very difficult to begin. Many Thoughts come into my Mind at once, and I do not know which to take; they puzzle and confound me, and interrupt one another: Though I have determined upon one, and the others strive in vain to break in upon my Attention; still Words are wanting to put it properly in Writing; I change from Time to Time those which I am inclined to prefer, and at last often, nay generally, have Recourse to the first I thought of; and even when I have the Words ready I do not know how

to place them, and every thing confounds and perplexes me.

What am I to do? Write to you I will, because I both wish to do it, and must; but I would fain write so as to give myself Satisfaction; because if I fail of that, I am sure I shall never give you Pleasure. Shall I confess my Weakness to you? I have mentioned my Difficulties to my Cousin, with whom you have placed me, and by his Direction I have bought two or three Books of printed Letters. My Cousin is a plain Man, and he tells me these are what People use for writing of Letters, only changing the Particulars according to the Occasion. I should be ashamed to borrow another Person's Words to send to you; but were I inclined to it, none of them seem proper. They are either antiquated or awkward: I have some which, under the Design of being eloquent, are ridiculous; instead of raising my Admiration, they make me laugh: others intending to be familiar, are snean; and, lastly, another Set, designing to be all Purity, are full of Affectation. I cannot condescend to copy from such bad Originals, and if I could you would discover me; not that suppose you have read such Books, but you would see it was all unnatural.

There is nothing about which I am at such a Loss as this, and I see no Way to resolve myself. I think Writing should be like Conversation, but I see no Writing that is so; and when I would put my own Thoughts into that Form, nothing appears so difficult to me as Ease: If there are any Book that will inform me in this, pray tell me which they are; for as it is to you that I am to write, I would be glad to make my Letters such as you might have some Pleasure in reading, and I have no Cause to blush at writing.

I hope

I hope you will not be offended at my mentioning to you nothing of all those Matters you gave me in Charge to write about; I am yet so new in this strange Place, that I have scarce ventured to think myself one of the People that live in it. So that truly, beside not knowing how to deliver it, I have nothing to say to you on those Subjects. Pray give me your Advice in this Respect, that, when I have something to write, I may know how to do it properly.

*I am, dear, and truly honoured Brother,  
Yours most affectionately.*

---

### LETTER III.

*On the Manner of Writing Letters.  
In Answer to the last.*

Dear Jack,

Far from my taking any thing amiss, your Letters have given me great Satisfaction.

I love you, Brother, which is much more to your Honour, I respect you for the Reverence and Affection with which you speak of your Mother: Keep alive those Sentiments; besides being a Duty to your God, they will gain you the Esteem of all good Men; and, when you are a little older, you will know that it is the most valuable of all Possessions. I have told her what you wrote concerning her Tears, and it has caused many more; but do not be uneasy at them, for they were Tears of Transport. I give you this, Brother, as an Instance of the Manner in which I shall treat your Commands, when they have Affection more than

Reason for their Motive; you see I design there shall be no Secret amongst us. Go on, Boy, as you have begun, and you will not only make *yourself* happy, but all who belong to you.

I do not blame your Backwardness in Writing upon any of those Subjects I told you I should expect you to consider: You do well to observe before you determine; nay, before you take up any Opinion, for that is your Case: Consideration is Wisdom's Sister, and she is the Parent of Happiness.

You would know my Opinion as to the Subject of writing Letters in general, and I will give it to you freely. I am glad you have thought upon it in good Time, for a few Words to you now will prevent Errors that you could never have amended. In the first Place, I will tell you what you are enquiring about: it is *Style*; a Thing of vast Consequence to the *publick Writer*; and in that Perfection under which he ought to possess it, of very difficult Attainment; but with respect to so much of it as concerns the ordinary Matter of Correspondence, all that is required in this being to write pleasingly and perspicuously, there will be no great Danger of your attaining it to all the necessary Perfection. I am to tell you, that you already express yourself well, and think with more Propriety than is common at your Years. I have a very good Opinion of your Understanding, or I should not say this to you, for if it make you a Coxcomb you are undone for ever.

In the first Place, *Jack*, no Man ever spoke more properly than you do, when you say Writing should be like Conversation; this is the true Character of Epistolary Writing, and you will have Occasion to consider no other: Keep up to this, for it is Nature, and Nature always pleases. What is natural, *Jack*, is always proper; and would you wish more than to write properly? Ask yourself that

Question

Question seriously; for be assured there are a Multitude who wish to do more, and it is here they split upon the Rock of Error: A Thousand become contemptible by Affection for one who is so, from being naturally a Dunce: Nay, there is an Advantage on the latter Side, for while the others are laughed at, he is only pitied.

In the first Place know, that he writes best who writes most plainly; never give yourself Leave to think of Eloquence or Oratory; it is a Million to One you have no Talents for them; and if you had, I do not know they would be of any Use to you: In regard to Books that may be useful to you by way of Models, I am to tell you that *Nature* is your true Instructor; and every Book you consult more than in the general Manner, will mislead you: As to those you have already consulted, throw them into the Fire for the first Step. Your Cousin is a worthy and a good Man, and as such I know you will respect him; copy him as closely as you please in his Mœrals, but I never intended he should have the modelling of your Understanding. The Books he can have recommended to you are, I suppose, such as himself has read, and though you are not to regard him with the less Respect for this, if you consider his Improvement you will know how to judge of his Studies. I do not mean by this, that there might not be an useful Collection on this Subject; I only tell you, that so far as I know, there is not any; and your ready, and I am convinced, proper Judgment on those you have seen, confirms me in that Opinion. The familiar Letters of Men of Sense would be your best Instructors: But who ever published any? those of Pope and his Friends were mostly written with Intent to be published; beside, they are by no means familiar; they are on curious, but not common Subjects, and they are written to Persons

sons of the greatest Talents; so that, dear Jack, they would neither be fit Letters for you to write, nor to be written to me. As to those common Collections which I have met withal, they have been either the private Letters of some Person whose Friends mistaking Bombast for Eloquence, printed after their Death; or of such as have had more Industry than Genius, and have been written on Purpose, and published while they were living: In all these there is a Stiffness and Formality which is just the opposite Character to what is proper for this Kind of Writing: These are the Reasons why I would have you avoid them all. There are two Requisites, Brother, to the Attainment<sup>but of a moderate Degree of Perfection</sup>: The knowing what we are to pursue, and what we are to avoid: I have given you sufficient Caution with Respect to the latter; and in a future Letter I will give you my free Opinion as to the former. I divide the Subject, because I would have you consider thoroughly what are likely to be the Errors in the Undertaking, before you enter upon what will be Beauties. The Object you have proposed for your Attention is worthy all the Regard you shew to it; and you will find by my joining with you in the Consideration, that I think you will succeed: But you shall hear more; I know you will. Dear Jack, farewell. There is a Care superior to all this; be a good Man: You will find this easier than to be a good Correspondent; but knowing that you can succeed in the latter, you will be inexcusable if you fail in the former.

*Your very affectionate Brother,*

*and sincere Friend.*

L. E. T.

## LETTER IV.

*Farther Considerations on Epistolary Correspondence.*

Dear Brother,

I HAVE been considering more thoroughly the Subject of your last Letter. I have been looking over both the Letters you sent me, and am much inclined to think you will arrive at a very good Manner in expressing yourself. But in this understand me properly: Tho' I by no Means look upon an Ease in delivering our Thoughts on Paper as a trifling Advantage, since that would be holding Literature very cheap, and greatly degrading one of the most valuable Acquisitions; yet if you suppose it a Point of any Importance, and would devote any of that Time which, at your Age, may be so much better employed, in labouring after it, I shall wish you had never asked my Opinion on the Subject, or that I had not answered you so favourably as Candour required. Believe me, Jack, it is a Matter of little Importance with Respect to the immediate Concerns of Life, however pleasing: But when *they* are not neglected for the Consideration, I would by all Means have it encouraged.

All Persons have Occasions to correspond with others; nay, all have very frequent Occasions; and all will be judged of by their Letters: You are therefore in the Right in the Beginning of the first Communication of this Kind you ever had with any body, to enquire into the proper Methods of executing it to your Credit, since on the Foundation which you now lay, the whole will depend.

I have considered, I told you, the two Letters you have already written. In those I can better discern your Judgment than in any which you shall have more considered. I will tell you what I truly think of them: They are such, that if you go on as you ought, will make you the last Person in the Kingdom who shall complain of wanting a Model to write by; for if the rest come up to these, they will deserve to be published as a true Example of natural Expression, and will serve others in the Quality of that Model which you so much want.

After this I shall give you a few Cautions, for they will be rather of that Kind than Lessons of Instruction; and I wish you to keep them in your Memory, for after this I shall not at any Time advise, or so much as answer you about it: Your Conduct will be of too much Consequence to let me regard your Manner of relating it. In the first Place, Elegance is not required in familiar Letters; nor is it the Thing at which you ought to aim: This Delicacy is not to be acquired otherwise than by great Care; and the Labour is often seen, while the End is perverted by the very Means. I have told you before, and I repeat it, because I would have you mind it more; Ease and Clearness are the Merit of this Sort of Writing: Never labour after Beauties, for they cease to be such when obtained by Labour: It is with all the Flowers of Oratory just as it is with Elegance; they lose their Lustre if they come not easily; and even if they offer to your Imagination be cautious how you receive them, for this is not their Place.

Do not be in Pain about Familiarity of Style, for that very Pain is a Contradiction to it, and the one can never exist with the other: Write always freely, but never hastily; and let your Words follow one another from your Pen, as they would do

from

from your Tongue, if you were speaking upon some Subject with which you were very well acquainted, and to Persons with whom you were intimate. I shall add *with Persons* who think favourably of your Understanding, for in this there is a great deal: The Assurance of being heard with Respect, gives much of that pleasing Manner which creates the Respect that is allowed to it; it gives a Man a Confidence in his Abilities, without which all is disturbed that comes from him, be it from his Tongue or from his Pen; for he who is diffident of himself, will never obtain the Commendation of another. I know I need not give you Caution against the contrary Extreme, for you are not naturally vain; if you were, I should speak in other Language; for though there is but one thing more unfavourable to the Speaker or the Writer than Diffidence, that one is *Vanity*.

Think, Brother, as you ought of your Abilities; think they are equal to the Subjects which they are employed about, and remember that you are writing to one who shall judge favourably; this Consideration will give you that Complacency of Mind which will diffuse itself over all you say, and without knowing what is the Grace of Ease, you will be perfectly familiar.

This is one of the two great Considerations. You see how easily it is to be attained; nor is there any more Difficulty to a Person of your natural Genius in the other. They mistake who suppose Perspicuity to be appropriated to Expression; it is a Character of the Thought, and not of the Style: He who *thinks* clearly will generally write also clearly; but if there be Confusion at the Fountain, no Part of the Brook will ever be clear, Accustom yourself, Jack, to think justly, and you will not be at a Loss to express your Thoughts clearly;

clearly ; determine properly, and you will never express yourself amiss ; and let me give you another Caution, which one would think should hardly be necessary, and yet it is evident that it is wanted universally ; that is, *think what you are going to write before you begin to set it down.* I have said, that a Thousand err out of Affection, for one from absolute Stupidity ; I may add, that full as many become ridiculous through Hurry and Precipitancy, for one who is so from an absolute Want of Understanding : You will distinguish this in Conversation often, and oftener in printed Conversation ; that is, in the Writings of the Essayists. A Man sets out before he has determined what it is that he shall say, and consequently he becomes bewilder'd in the Middle of some long Sentence, the latter End of which forgets the Beginning, both in Sentiment and Grammar.

To avoid this, is as easy as it is natural to run into it : Before you put down the first Word of a Sentence conceive the whole, and the several Parts of it will not be disproportioned, nor want Connexion. Take Care first that what you intend it shall contain, stands in your own Mind with Clearness, and then let the first Words that offer be made use of to cloath it, for be assured they are the most natural. I do not wonder that after you have studied a Change you should return to the first ; the wonder is, that you ever attempted to make any Change : You allow that after all your Consideration you like the first best ; it is not a Wonder : The first was the most natural, and be assured that is a Pre-eminence very hardly overcome by any other. Let this be your Caution for the future ; having found that the first is best, always take the first that occurs to you, unless there be some material Objection, and if there be, rather

ther change this afterwards than labour at it then; for this Search after Expression breaks in upon the Sense, and for the Value of a Word, that perhaps is not a Whit more expressive than the first, you lose the Beauty of a whole Sentence. When I advise you to make any necessary Change afterwards, and not while you are Writing, you will find that I expect you look over what you have written; I hope you will never fail to do this; for he who omits it must have many Inaccuracies: And if Errors of another Kind may be a Reflexion upon yourself, these are Rudeness to the Person to whom you write.

Never be ashamed of having found something that was amiss; you confess that you did so by amending it; but in that Confession you at the same Time cancel the Fault. A Man of Sense will be more solicitous of the *Matter* than the *Form* of what is written to him; and if you have not Opportunities to transcribe, be assured I had at any Time rather see a Blot than a Blunder.

Of all Things learn to be *correct*; this is as necessary in Letter-Writing as Elegancy is superfluous; be first regular in your Thought, and then the little Inaccuracies which that Freedom I recommend in putting down your Thoughts will occasion, a few Touches of the Pen will amend; and having accustomed yourself to alter what is amiss, you will be upon your Guard against the same Blemishes.

As one of the greatest Means of Ease in Writing, I shall recommend it to you to practise it frequently: I shall always be glad to hear from you, be it little or much you have to say; and tho' I shall not take any Notice of your Manner in writing to me, as I shall not think it of sufficient Consequence, you may be assured that I shall see how you improve, and shall be pleased with seeing it. The Painters

make

make it a Rule to do something every Day, and *De Vinci*, who has delivered the Precepts of the Art in an elegant Poem, recommends it to his Pupil never to let a Morning pass without a Line. It is Custom that gives Familiarity, and Familiarity and Ease are one: First take Care to establish in your Mind a few Principles, and then write on that you may write well.

Of all Things avoid the Thought of being excellent in Correspondence, it will make you bestow more Time to *preserve* the Character than there required to *gain* it; and making a great deal expected from you, it will lay you in the Way of Censure. In this Kind of Writing the Point is to please rather than to be admired; and in Proportion to your Reputation Excellence will be expected from you. The Merchant begins, *I received yours of the twelft Instant*, and no body ever finds Fault with him: But if you once should be called a Writer of pretty Letters, you know not what you entail upon yourself; nor how much Censure will be derived to you from Things in themselves very pardonable.

After these Admonitions there requires only one farther. When you have a little considered what is your own natural Manner, and established that as never to be quite forsaken; read: I would not have you read much, and I would have you very cautious what it is that you read: One Author will supply the Place of all on this Occasion, and that is Mr. Addison; read the Papers of that Author in the *Spectator*, and consider them well; you will need no other Example, nor any other Lesson. You will see in them a finished Accuracy, with the most perfect Freedom: I need not caution you that there are Beauties, and great ones, which you have no Business to imitate; nay which, happily as they stand where they are, would

would be out of Place in *an Epistle*; but that Gentlemen's and Ease which disclose themselves in this excellent Writer will give you a true Take for every Thing that can be worthy of Praise in Epistolary Writing: And there is another Consideration also on which I have recommended him to you, which is, that while he is polishing your Style, he will be informing your Understanding; and while he is finishing your Expression, will improve your Morals. Adieu! it will be unnecessary to write to me any more upon this Subject: I have nothing more to say upon it, nor would have you consider it farther than within the Bounds of these Directions.

*Dear Brother,*

*Yours, most affectionately.*

## L E T T E R V.

*To a Mother, to thank her for her Care and Tenderness.*

*Honoured Madam,*

I HAVE written twice to my Brother, and not doubting but that he would inform you of my being well, I have taken the Liberty to omit writing to you. I beg you will be pleased to hear the Reasons that weighed with me against a very earnest Inclination, that whether you tell me I was right, or not, you may acquit me of the Charge of Disobedience, or Want of Respect as well as Gratitude.

*The*

The Pain with which I saw you parted from me on the Road, has made an Impression on my Heart which Time will never wear out; and I hope as it will always keep in my Remembrance your Tenderness as well as Care for me, that beside the natural Right all your Commands have to Obedience from me, I shall on another Principle avoid every Thing that is wrong, lest it should give you Distress.

I should be unnatural and unpardonable not to have the most sincere Regard for the Peace of your Mind, and for its Composure: God prevent that I should do any Thing that might affect the first, and I shall hope my true Concern will guard me against every Thing that might disturb the latter. Indeed Madam, the Care of this prevented my writing; I feared that a Letter from me, be the Contents ever so indifferent, might recall my Remembrance too fully before you, and that the same Pain might attend it, as did your parting with me. This was the only Reason of my not writing before; and in the most sincere Truth I have done Violence to myself in omitting that Testimony of my Duty and Respect.

As to Occasions of writing, I have yet none, more than to tell you that I do not forget to whom I owe my Attention; and to say how great an Happiness it will be to me to receive your farther Thoughts as to Things that are about me. I have yet entered into no Acquaintance with them, being determined, so far as my Youth and scanty Judgment may allow of it, to consider them before I mix myself among them: For this Purpose I have hitherto kept within the House, where partly from the Conversation of my Relations, and partly from that of Persons of their Acquaintance who visit them, and some of whom are Persons of very respectable

spectable Talents, I settle in myself some Character of the several Persons I am likely to meet with, and of the Occurrences which may fall in my Way; but of all this, having not yet established within myself any firm Opinion, I shall take the Freedom to write to you.

The greatest Subjects of my Consideration, Madam, are the Instructions and the Cautions you gave me; these will never be out of my Remembrance; and although perhaps the Tenderness of the Parent, or the Fears of the Mother, may have represented some of these in stronger Lights than they are ordinarily seen, yet when I compare them with the Observations I have yet had Opportunities of making, I find them all most perfectly just, and all very necessary.

No Person I am sure ever had the Happiness of a more affectionate Mother; and I am fully persuaded that the great Experience you have had of the World, will render you, more than most People, able to judge of the Course of Things: I think it a great Happiness that so excellent an Adviser is so much concerned in my Welfare; and I do promise you, Madam, in the most sincere Manner, that I will always prefer to all other Considerations in the World, the Admonitions which you shall be pleased to give me. I shall also look upon myself as accountable for the least Articles of my Conduct to you, as well as to God and my own Heart; and it will scarce be a greater Obligation upon me to do in every Thing as I ought, that the Eye of that all-seeing Judge is upon me, than that any wrong Step in my Behaviour will, beside throwing myself into Difficulties, make you unhappy.

You cannot know, Madam, how much and how gratefully I think of your Care in placing me where I now am; where, under the Eye of a good and prudent Person, I have an Opportunity to consider of

my

my future Conduct, and to see Things before I am placed among them, and to consider this great World before I may be said to make a Part of it. I see it as a terrible as well as a profitable Scene of Action: I have already set down many Things which I shall avoid like Death, and which I should else perhaps have fallen into heedlessly: I hope my future Experience will shew me many more. Indeed on the little that I see at present, I cannot wonder that of the Youths, who at my unthinking and rash Time of Life, are let loose into the Danger, and never consider it till they are in the midst of it, if they ever consider it at all, the greater Part are ruined. I hope I shall profit even by their Misfortunes; but whatsoever Advantages I have over the rest of the young Men I meet withal, I shall always remember with a due Gratitude that I owe them to you.

I pray daily that you may continue in all Respects happy. You'll let my Brother know, Madam, that I shall endeavour to think of all Things as he would have me: He has taught me to write long Letters; but if it be not tedious to you, I cannot think the Time it has taken me could be more worthily employed; nor can I account that a Trouble which, beside that it is a Duty and a Satisfaction to myself, will give you Pleasure.

*I am, Honoured Madam,*

*with all Duty and Affection,*

*Your obedient Son.*

L E T.

## LETTER VI.

*From a Mother to her Son. In answer to the former.*

Dear Child,

I have this Moment read your Letter, and I am  
 set down to write to you. Where corresponding  
 is a Trouble, People may defer it to the latest Hour ;  
 but why should I deny myself a Moment the Pleasure  
 of conversing with you. My Dear, continue in the  
 Thoughts you have at present, and you will add all  
 that can be now thrown into the Portion of my Happi-  
 ness. I interrupt myself by casting my Eye over  
 and over upon your Letter, and the Fulness of my  
 Heart prevents my informing you of its Sensations.  
 If you should see more Blots than this which is just  
 now made in my Writing, do not wonder, or be  
 uneasy : I will not dissemble to you that they are  
 made by Tears ; but, dearest Son, these are Tears  
 that flow from Transport, which has no other Ex-  
 pression. Sure no Mother was ever happier in her  
 Children. Your Brother is esteemed, nay, he is al-  
 most adored by every body : Your Sister is settled to  
 an Advantage that was beyond my utmost Expecta-  
 tion : And yet she is so good a Woman, that her  
 Husband thinks himself under everlasting Obliga-  
 tions. You, my dear Jack, were my only Care ;  
 and I had more Fear for you than all : As the  
 youngest, that is, Child, as the latest Remem-  
 brance of your honoured Father, you had a larger  
 Share of my Tenderness than either ; and you was  
 destined to a Scene of the greatest Danger : Heaven  
 alone can tell what have been my Anxieties and  
 Fears about you, and how continual my Prayers  
 for your Security ; they are all granted ; and in-  
 stead of being, as I feared you would, an Occasion  
 of

of continual Alarm to me, you are adding more than any of them to my Contentment. I know your good Heart, and I can see what a Joy it is to you to perceive you make me happy: In such a Mind as yours there can be wanting no other Motive to be good beside the Excellence of Virtue; but I am sure that if this were not sufficient, the very Thought that your Mother's Peace depended upon your Conduct would keep you in the Way of Goodness.

My dear Child, regard your Brother: No Person is so able to advise you, and he loves you with more than the common Affection of the Relation; he admires your good Sense, and he esteems your Principles. Dear Son, think what an Honour it is to have the Esteem of so excellent a Man; think what a Happiness it is to have so fine a Character at so tender an Age as yours; and as you slew me how much my Satisfaction is an Object of your Concern, remember what a Transport it must be to me to hear of you so favourably.

I shall not repeat to you, my dear, the Cautions which I gave you, for I see you will not need to be put again in Remembrance: Only, reverence Truth, be acquainted with no one till you know that he deserves it, and avoid bad Women.

If it can give you Satisfaction, and I am sure it will do so, to hear that every Thought of your Heart has my perfect Approbation, you hear it truly; but although there is not any the least Part of your Conduct that does not give me Pleasure, there is, although you will be surprised to hear it, something in your Brother's with respect to you that gives me Pain. He told me of your asking his Advice upon an inconsiderable Subject, and his giving it to you rather honestly than elegantly. Dear Child, take Care of your Heart, and you may be less uneasy about your Expression:

Expression : Let your Thoughts be good, and never be uneasy about the Words you put them in. The Books recommended to you may be good for nothing, but you have no Occasion for any ; nor is it a Pin matter in the Affairs of Life whether you put every Word where it should be. But this is all a Trifle ; nor shall I pretend to enter into the Matter ; if it be worth any Consideration, he is the best Judge, so pray mind him ; but what I speak of is the Manner in which he says he wrote of your Cousin.

My dear, always respect your Elders, and do not let any little School-boy's Lesson put you above them in your own Opinion, because they have forgotten it : Nor because your Cousin is a plain Man, do you suppose he is less capable to advise you. He is a Person of undoubted Probity and Uprightness of Heart, and that is worth all the *Greek* and *Latin* of *Westminster* and *Eton* : He has made his Way to a plentiful Fortune, and he has the Respect and Esteem of all that ever he was concerned with. Would you wish for a better Character or better Fortune ? God send you may conduct yourself through the World just as he has done : I that would weary Heaven with Prayers for you, wish you nothing better. I do not pretend to say your Brother is wrong in his Judgment about this Matter, for I do not understand the Nature of it ; all that I know is, you will never write a Letter that will please me more than this you have sent already, and I think had I been in his Place, I would not have put any thing into your Mind upon an Occasion of such little Consequence that should have abated your Regard for a Person whose Advice will be of Service to you. But I know you will not let it do so. Preserve, I desire you, that Respect for him which his Years, and his Integrity, and his Success in the World require ; and whatsoever you may think about

about this Trifle, do not let it lessen your Esteem for one whom your Mother recommends to you.

My Dear, I have said the more upon this Subject, because it seems the only one on which you are in Danger to err; and I have thought it the more necessary to say so, because the Regard I desired you to pay to your Brother might have rendered it a Kind of Duty to go into this Error: I have spoke to him about it, and he desires me to say that he is perfectly of my Opinion.

Farewell, my dearest Boy; you have a very easy Task before you; seeing you are already so good, that you need only go on in the same Path, to make all that love you happy.

*Your affectionate Mother.*

## LETTER VII.

*To an elder Brother, concerning a Lady.*

*Dear Brother,*

WHEN I wrote last to my Mother, for I understand the Letters directed to her or to you, to be no Secret to either, I had no Thought of sending another so soon. I had resolved, in my own Opinion, and had been confirmed in it by the Commands of the most prudent and best of Parents, to see more of the great World before I mixed myself among those who compose it. And consequently thought till after the Time of that Consideration I should have nothing to write to you: For that I should not presume to send you my Imaginations

nations concerning Things with which I had not been acquainted, as Thoughts that could at all deserve your Attention. But I have been taken abroad before I was aware of it, and perhaps I can never have a greater Occasion of writing to you.

My Cousin, to whom my Mother has commanded me to pay an absolute Obedience, had a Curiosity, or else he had been prevailed upon by the Curiosity of his Family, to see a Person who performs some Feats of Dexterity upon a Wire. I would rather have omitted it, but it was their Pleasure I should go with them ; and I wish I could tell you that I found no Satisfaction in the Expedition : As to the Man we went to see I shall say little of him ; for although the Things he does are surprising, the Danger of his falling, and his own Fear of it, prevented a good-natured Person from seeing them.

If I was not entertained with the Exploits, I was much less satisfied with the Behaviour of the Company : Indeed, Brother it is a Place of so much Indecency and Wickedness, that I wonder some Regulations are not made in it. I never saw such a Mixture of the better and meager Sort of People ; and I cannot think that the latter will be improved by seeing the Debauchery of the former ; or that the lower Sort will not be taught bad Customs by the Viciousness and Extravagance of the higher. It seemed strange to me to see a Person, seemingly, of great Distinction listening to the Ribaldry of a Porter over his Liquor ; and I was grieved to observe, that several of low Rank, and mean Intellects, had Opportunities of seeing unbecoming Freedoms among those who ought to set them better Examples ; but there was only a little Part of the Time in which I could attend to such Things. There are a Number of upper Places prepared for the

the better Sort of People who come there, and we had one of these: In the next but one there was another Family, seemingly of grave and reputable Persons; and among them a young Gentlewoman, as nearly as I can guess, of my own Age. I do not know whether the Comparison with the bold Persons who were in the other Place made this Lady's Behaviour appear more amiable to me; or whether she has not a Modesty that is superior to the rest of her Sex; but certainly her Person, her Looks, and her Behaviour, commanded Respect and Admiration.

I do not know whether it might be Fancy, but I once thought she looked favourably upon me: I must confess it would have been Infensibility had I looked otherwise than with Approbation upon her; and indeed I could not think any thing bead-worthy the looking at: There was a Modesty in her Countenance that quite engaged me; and at any Time I saw her Eyes, they had a Sweetness such as I have never seen in those of any one before.

I am afraid to confess to you what I have done in consequence of this little Interview: I have written a Letter, not to herself, but to her Father. You see, tho' afraid to confess, I am more afraid to conceal any thing from you: I tell you what I have written this Letter; but be pleased to understand me rightly, I have not sent it; no shall I take such a Step without your Approbation, and the Permission of my Mother. On the contrary, I enclose it to you, that if you think favourably of my Intentions, you may give me the Support of Reason, and the Sanction of a Parent's Authority to what I am doing: I beg you to shew it to my Mother; but prepare her for it first: I need not indeed ask you to do that, for I know

you will read this Letter to her; that will tell her my true Thoughts. If she will countenance my Designs, and you approve of them, I shall proceed. You know I have something independently of my intended Profession; and probably the Lady also has some Fortune; but of this I have made no Enquiry. Pray tell my Mother, that if I could prevail with so agreeable, and I doubt not, so worthy a Person, to accept my Offer, I am certain I could be more happy with her upon a little, than without her with a larger Fortune: I know this will be of some Weight both with you and her: for I know you both wish my Happiness: If it be of enough to make you overlook all other Intentions, as it makes me disregard them, I shall think it a happy Omen of my Fortune: if otherwise, and it should be your Opinion that this is a wrong Measure, I will, tho' it be very difficult to think I can do it, yet I will conquer my Inclinations, and endeavour never to think of it farther. You know I shall be impatient for an Answer; pray let me receive it soon.

*Your most affectionate Brother.*

## LETTER VIII.

*To a younger Brother, engaged in an improper and imprudent Passion. In Answer.*

*Dear Brother,*

I DID not expect to have been so soon made sensible, how dangerous it is to leave Youth to itself; or imagine that I should find so early an Occasion in our Correspondence to say any thing that should be displeasing to you: But though I

know it will be so, I beg you, for the Care of your own Prosperity, nay, I charge you by the Concern you profess for the Peace of your Mother, to hear me, and to regard me. I will not upbraid you with an unworthy Love; for probably the Person you have thought of deserves more than you will ever have to offer her: But I must accuse you of the most rash, nay, the most mad Step that ever a Boy took.

Consider with yourself; are you of a Time of Life to marry? You, who left us with intent to begin only a Preparation for a Course of Life, are you already sitting down without it? and falling upon the End when you have not yet begun the Means? You are upon a Precipice, and you are ruined if you proceed one Step farther. I applaud you for consulting with your Friends before you made an Advance from which you might perhaps not have had a Right to retreat: But I must tell you at the same time, that you went much too far even in thinking upon such a Subject a Moment without their Concurrence.

I know it will be a severe Sentence, but in one Word, you must give up all Thoughts of this. Your Mother joins with me in this Opinion; and gives you her Command that you regard me. Employ your Mind on other Things; mix among the World in your own Defence; it will be Wisdom now, though it was Prudence before to determine otherwise. Do this carefully, but do it: And whenever the childish Thought of this Passion would come into your Head, drive it thence by Business. You must not, nor you cannot be married these many Years: You are not of an Age: You have other Concerns to take up your Thoughts and Time; and if you give up these to so monstrous a Folly, I tell you plainly, I renounce you.

you for ever, and your Mother, though she can-not speak the Words, means no less.

I am sorry, Jack, to write thus to you, but as I love you I must do it. I have told you the Neces-sity of what you are to do: And having set that beyond Controversy, and the Consequences of it beyond Dispute, I shall now reason with you on the Impropriety.

You say that you have something independent of Business; you have so: And this is the very Reason why we have urged you to engage in bu-siness. Those who set out in needy Circumstances are forced to Shifts that betray their Honesty: You will be independent, and therefore you will always be able to act with Honour. But though what you have would support you, nay and would do that genteely, it will not do it for yourself, a Wife and Family: Very considerable Fortunes alone can do that, and only the Idle or the Weak depend on little ones. The Prospect you have be-fore you, if you should marry now, is narrow Cir-cumstances and Discontent; for you are not so rash as to suppose you could pursue any useful Study af-terwards; and I must tell you, that if you can en-tertain so wild a Thought as that of setting yourself about it, and continuing an Acquaintance with this Lady, but deferring your Marriage till you had ac-complished it; there is not less Folly in the Imagi-nation. Though I am not married, Jack, I have not lived without some Knowledge of this Kind; and I am very well assured the Mind will never be able to regard two Things at once, if Love be one of them.

I have shewn you what would be your Situation, if you were to marry thus: Obscurity and Indi-gence; it could be no other. But for Heaven's Sake, Boy, turn your Eyes on the other Prospect;

and know what may happen to you, and what your Friends expect from you. I have told you, you are not without natural Accomplishments. I repeat it to you, that you may act up to your true Character, you have very great ones. The Professions are all open to you, and sure there is in each of them enough to tempt your Industry; for, be assured of it, Application is all you will find wanting to carry you to the Top of any of them. If you fix upon the Law, are not the Honours and are not the Fortunes immense that are acquired by it? If on the Gown, what Stop is there in Preferment, when Interest is countenanced by Abilities? Or if you turn your Mind to Physic, can you wish a greater Character than that with which a *Sloane* died, or with which a *Mead* lives \*. You have only to be in earnest in the Pursuit, and the rest is sure to follow. You have the Prospect, nay you have the Certainty, of doing Honour to yourself and your Family; and, after you have passed a Life of Reputation and great Affluence, to leave a Family descended from you, to think of you with Gratitude and Honour, while they enjoy what was the Produce of your Genius and Application.

This is in your Power, and you would sacrifice it all to the raw Passion of a Boy, to a Wish that is only eager because it is new to you: Nay, nor would that make you happy neither: For, be assured of it, that the first Years of your Marriage would be imbibited with the Neglect of your nearest Relations, and those whom I hope you have Goodness enough to honour; and the others, by a Remembrance of the Advantages which you sacrificed to it. When you see People rising to Fame and

\* The first Edition of this Book was published in Dr. *Mead's* Lifetime.

Opulence

Opulence in the Professions you have quitted on this Occasion; when you cast your Eye upon the *Murays* and the *Taylors* of a succeeding Age, you will remember that their Fortune, their Applause, and their Advantages, might all have been yours; and will you not hate the Occasion to which they were sacrificed? Be assured you will: Do not think better of yourself than you ought; that is, do not think better of yourself than of all Mankind. Be certain this is the Case with every Man who sacrifices Good to Pleasure. This Passion, which promises so much, will not keep its Word with you; and the Lady whom you now see with so much Approbation, and who, I doubt not, deserves it (for it is your *Love*, Child, which I condemn, and not the *Object* of it) will appear the Cause of all your Misfortunes; and you will hate her.

I would not have you think that I tax you too hardly in this; I do not mean it as my Opinion of *you* in particular; it is so with every Man: There is not any Thing so lasting as the Endearments of this Passion, when every Thing favours it; but so much is required to this, that it very seldom is lasting. The first Disappointment that it occasions, destroys the airy Structure that was raised upon it; and with the ill Turn of the Affairs, the Occasion, although it be innocently the Occasion, is condemned.

Dear Brother, I have told you what is the Ruin that is before you, a Destruction as certain as unforeseen; and one so improbable to a Person of your good Sense, and of your early Time of Life, that it shocks us the more, the less we could be prepared against it. If you have any Regard to your own Honour, or Happiness, to your Prosperity, or to your Credit, you must give up all Thought of this romantic Exploit: And I shall adjure you by that which is, perhaps, more dear to

you, if you have any Gratitude, or Concern for the Peace of those who love you, you must put it away from your very Imagination, and never suffer it to return upon you. If you should determine to give up the Thought, and yet only let the Regret of it now and then come upon you, this will be able to destroy all your Attention while it gives you only Uneasiness: Not only the Thing itself is Ruin, Jack, but the very Remembrance that you ever intended it will be your Destruction; unless that be attended with a Censure upon your Rashness for suffering such a Thought. Brother, farewell: I know I have written what will at this Time appear severe; but it is necessary. I have set you a Task that appears very hard; but the first Efforts of it are all that you will find to be so: Afterwards, if you have that real good Understanding for which I esteem you, you will despise yourself for having thought of so mad a Thing. To conclude with what, in my good Opinion of your Generosity of Mind, and Gratitude, and Duty, I believe to be most weighty with you, it will give you some Pain to remember how much you endangered the Peace of those who love you, by the Folly of such a Thought; and you will respect yourself for having taken the first Admonition to restore their Tranquillity by giving up that which would have ruined your own.

Once more, farewell: I love you, and know not when to think I have said enough. I have written you a long Letter; but should you not pay that Regard which your Promise has engaged you, and which your Duty commands you to pay to my Advice, it is the last you must expect to receive from

*Your Brother.*

L E T<sup>o</sup>

## LETTER IX.

*From a Mother to her Son, on his asking her Approval in an imprudent Courtship.*

My dearest Child,

YOUR Brother has written you a very long Letter on the Subject of the rash Proposal you have made to us; and I doubt not but he has said every Thing that Reason has to advance against it; the least Part of which is surely enough to warn you from so wild an Undertaking: But yet I cannot omit to add my Reasons, weak as they may seem, after his, against it; and what they want in Persuasion, I must add in Authority. I know how idle that Word might sound from a Mother at a Distance, to a Son who was a Reprobate; but my good Opinion of you makes me trust that you will not mock at me when I apply it.

O dear Child, what is it you have given your rash Thoughts leave to employ themselves about? Marriages are Things of a more serious Concern than to be entered upon hastily: They who have not Experience before they enter into it, are sure to have Repentance enough afterwards. I have lived to see a great many of these Love Matches, and all unhappy. I never knew Disobedience to Parents go unpunished in it; but not to mention that, the very Nature of the Engagement threatens only Misery. Because you are pleased with the Face of a Person you have seen, are you to suppose you can spend your whole Life with her without Regret, and forfeit to her all the Advantages that might have offered to you, without once reflecting on yourself for your Precipitancy: Believe

me, Child, if you think thus of yourself, you think yourself more than Mankind ever was, and you will be disappointed. All who marry unadvisedly find, after a little Time, that they have committed a Folly, and all their Life beside is spent in repenting of it; and I leave you to think what Sort of Life you will live with a Person whom you accuse as the Occasion of your Ruin; and who, very probably, thinks you also to have been the Occasion of her missing better Opportunities.

How do you know, my Dear, the Person, you have seen, deserves the least of all your favourable Thoughts: She may be all that's bad, as well as all that's good; for I find none who know you, have any Knowledge of her. But supposing her every Thing that your Fancy can imagine; still you have no Right to think of her. Dear Son, if she have a moderate Fortune, you must be a great Loser by acquiring it on such Terms, as the giving up all the great Advantages that offer to you for it; and if she have a great one, neither herself, nor her Relations, will look upon a *Child* as you are; and an unequal Estate: Indeed, if you will examine it impartially, you will find that it is impossible you should be a Gainer, in any one Respect, by such a Contract: But you will on the contrary find, that in every Respect whatever, you will be a Loser; and that not in Trifles, or in a Part of your Expectation, but in the whole. On every Consideration, you will forfeit the Love of your Relations, the Esteem of the World, and every Prospect of future Advantage. Indeed this is a great Price to pay for a Wife; and you will never love that which comes to you at so dear a Rate, and at the Purchase of so many Misfortunes.

I know that many Parents would command on this Occasion; but I would wish to persuade you. You have good Sense, my dear, but you have seen nothing of the World: I desire you to be profited by my Experience; and sure I need not take much Pains to convince you, that I will not mislead you; or that there is nothing I can wish but your Happiness. Ten Years hence will be as soon as you can think of Marriage with Discretion; to do it now will be only to entail upon yourself Repentance and Disquiet; and to make unhappy a Person you fancy you wish well. Depend upon it that the Wife of an unhappy Husband is of all human Creatures the *most* uneasy; and why would you wish to make another as well as yourself repent your Folly; when her repenting it will be as painful to you as your own.

You have not yet declared your Sentiments to the Lady, or to her Relations: It is a Mark of your Piudence, as well as your Duty, that you consulted those who have a Right to advise, and to command you, first: you have their Advice; nay, and though I am unwilling to speak the Word, you have all the Authority that God has appointed, or that you allow me over you directly against it. I see your Destruction in it: and I must be severe, rather than suffer you to fall into that Ruin. I do tell you, that if you have any Value for your Brother's Esteem, which is an Honour to you, or for my Affection, which nothing can forfeit but your Follies, you must lay aside every Thought of this Design; for being unable to bear your Unhappiness, which I know must follow such an Action, I shall retire to some remote Part of the Kingdom that I may never afterwards bear of your Name.

How different is the Stile of this Letter from that of my last! but accuse yourself for it, Child. How different is this Proposal from the Prudence of your first Letters! You have a Right to my Affection as my Son; but it was as the best of Sons that I wrote to you with all that real Transport I think you have Sense enough, and Goodness enough, to value the Rank you then held in my Esteem: You have not lost it: The Step you have made is yet to be recovered; but after one Step more it is not: Nay, the Method you have taken in acquainting us with it, promises me that you will recover it: For unless you were determined to follow our Advice, you would not have asked it. You see you have it fully: See, Child, that you observe it. The slight Hold this Passion has yet taken of your Heart, will not be able to hurt you, if you indulge it no farther; and to indulge it, will only be to give yourself the Occasion of more Pain, for Pleasure or Advantage you cannot have from it.

I do not doubt but you will listen to your Brother wisely, and that you will obey me entirely in this Matter; but still I am uneasy. Where there is true Affection, there will always be Uneasiness; because the slightest Occasions will be enough to give it. In the first Place, my Dear; I am sorry there has been an Occasion of our writing so severely; but do not let me call it severely; I will only say, so positively to you, in Contradiction to your own Opinion; and after this I must confess I have Fears, that our Manner of doing this may make you backward of intrusting us with your Thoughts on future Occasions. But pray let it have this Effect, my dear; nor suppose you will ever hear from us in such strict Terms again.

This

This was a Point on which every Thing depended ; and therefore too much could not be said to you, nor could it be said too strongly. Adieu ! my dear Child ! reconcile yourself to what must be ; for you are convinced, I am sure, by this Time, that you cannot think of marrying, not in the most distant Prospect. Put the Occasion of these Letters out of your Thoughts ; and then forget that any such were written. Let us forget that we have ever differed in our Opinions ; and continue that Harmony and Unanimity which was between us before this Accident, as if nothing had ever threatened to disturb it. I shall be impatient to hear from you ; and yet I shall fear to read your Letter. I charge you not to disguise your Thoughts ; but put them into gentle Words. I am afraid we have been too rough in our Expressions ; but the Occasion required it ; and it was better you should have a little Uneasiness at this Time, than suffer a long Unhappiness, and have lost the Friends that should comfort you in such Scenes. I assure myself, my dear, that you are convinced, by what we have said to you, and have by this Time resolved accordingly ; and it is with as great Pleasure as Truth, that I subscribe myself,

*Your sincerely affectionate Mother.*

## LETTER X.

*To a Mother, thanking her for her Advice.  
In answer to the last.*

*Honoured Madam,*

I can now tell you that I have been unhappy, altho' I should have been very backward to confess it, while I was so. I have reconciled myself to every Thing

Thing that is passed; and resolved upon every Thing that you could wish; for sure the Prudence of my Brother, and your Authority, could not be supposed to want Power with any who had the least Sense or Goodness. I never was so uneasy as in reading the two Letters I received from you and my Brother: All the other Disquiets of my Life have been Trifles, when compared with this. I speak very truly, when I assure you, Madam, that even the giving up my foolish Passion was much less Pain to me, than the Sense of having given you Displeasure. When I remembered the Happiness it was to me, to hold that favourable Place which had been allowed me in both your Opinions, you will not wonder that the Pain was great to think that I had taken any Step that should deserve to forfeit it; but all is for the better: It was an Unhappiness myself occasioned; and I shall take Care not to repeat the Occasion of it. Indeed your Reasons have awakened me to so true a Sense of the Folly of my Proposal, that I think the very Person, whom I was so eager to address, were she kneeling at my Feet this Moment, could not prevail with me to solicit you to consent to what I so rally asked. Thus strong is Reason; while Love is only violent; and such, I hope, in every good Mind is the Power of Duty over a wild Affection. Indeed, I am most sincere in all I say to you, Madam. I have convinced myself of the Folly of what I proposed. I have placed before me the Prospects my Brother's favourable Opinion is pleased to say I have a Right to look into; but much less will be sufficient; and I think myself happy that the Matter was wholly within my own Breast, and that I had never given the Lady any Notice of my Intentions: This is a Happiness that attends on Duty. Had I not staid for your Approbation, before I proposed my Thoughts, I had

now

how perhaps had the Difficulty of conquering a stronger Affection; and had found the Violence, necessary to be committed to the Sentiments of another as well as of my own.

Sure there is no Pleasure so great as that of a Recovery from an Error; and it is impossible that any Thing could add to it, unless a Sense, that Virtue had prevented half the Anxiety of that Recovery, by preventing its greatest Lengths. Madam, I return you my most sincere Thanks for your truly affectionate Admonition; and I beg you will return them for me to my Brother: I thank him even for the Severity of his Reproof; for nothing could have set my Folly so strongly before me; because I know he loves me. You see in this Letter, Madam, my whole Heart; and I beg of you, not only not to doubt my Sincerity, but not to fear my Resolution. You will never hear any thing more of this foolish Passion, for I will never more think of it; and I join with you in the Resolution, that it shall be as if no such Thing had happened. My Business shall, I am determined, employ all my future Thoughts; and you shall find me, honoured Madam, in all Things most truly,

*Your very dutiful Son.*

## LETTER XI.

*From a Youth, who is determined to what Profession  
he will be bred, To his Brother.*

*Dear Brother,*

HAVING now taken as much Time as was necessary for Consideration; and being determined, so far as I dare trust to my own Opinion,

sition, as to what Road of Life is most eligible for me, and most suited to my Inclination, I am set down to tell you my Choice: But, at the same Time, I shall beg your Permission to give my Reason for the Preference I have given to that I chuse; and to add, that if I appear to have determined wrong in this, I am not so eagerly bent on it, that I shall have Pain to retract; and that, except with Regard to one of the others, I shall be willing to be determined by your Opinion, rather than my own.

And first, as to the Merchant; which was what I at first proposed, as being more honourable in itself, and more useful to the Community than any other Profession; since the rest concern only single Persons, and this the whole Nation: Whatever warm Thoughts I have had on that Subject, I have now given them over. I find there is so much Dependance upon others necessary in this Way of Life; and bad Men are so common, that it is impossible to be secure: Besides, I do not think, unless very different Measures are taken, that the Commerce in this Nation is likely to be in an improving Situation.

This being out of the Choice, there remain only the three genteel Professions: The Gown I fear to think of, partly, because I doubt whether I should be worthy, and I should be very sorry to add to the many who disgrace it; and, partly, because I see the Methods by which Persons are to rise in the Church to be such, as they ought to be put out of the Church for practising. I remember to have heard my Father speak of an *Italian* of great Parts, to whom some one observing, that he wondered, at the Age of Forty, he had never met with Preferment, having Merit sufficient to command Regard; the good Man answered, "we

or are not the Sort of People to rise here; it is those  
 who would have been hanged *out of* the Church,  
 that come to the red Hat and Dignities *within*  
 it." I do not, Brother, suppose, that in our  
 Church so much ill is practised as in the *Romish*:  
 But when I see a Man of Virtue, and of Learn-  
 ing, traversing the Streets at Six in a Morning, to  
 read Prayers for Sixpence; and a rosy Dean, almost  
 breaking the Springs of his Chariot, who never did  
 one single *good* Thing in the Church, because there  
 were few *bad* ones he would scruple *out* of it; I can-  
 not think it an Order which a Man would chuse,  
 who is above the Necessity of doing mean Things,  
 and who has some Ambition.

When I consider Physic, I see among the Per-  
 sons who practise it more Men of Learning, and  
 of Industry, than in any other Class: But, Brother,  
 these are not the People who succeed. I have  
 remarked the Faces of some of these, as they have  
 walked along the Streets, repining at every Cha-  
 riot they saw; and of those in Chariots despairing,  
 and calling themselves splendid Beggars; I have  
 seen these endeavour and deserve to meet with  
 some Favour from the World, but in vain; while  
 the Caprice of the general Opinion has raised this  
 Quack to Affluence; or the Partiality of some igno-  
 rant Man of Quality has pushed some other igno-  
 rant Pretender into a ministerial Fortune. I have  
 neither the Hopes of one, nor the Advantages of  
 the other of these: Beside, I should think myself  
 a Villain to take the Care of Lives, when there  
 were so many abler Persons fit for so great a Trust:  
 And to eat on Plate, while the more worthy want-  
 ed Dinners.

There remains only the Law; and against that  
 there appear to me to be none of these Objections:  
 I do not say there could be none started; but I do

not see any that affect me. I can see bad Men acting badly; both in this and in all other Situations; but he who would quarrel with a Profession because a few of these happened to have thrust themselves into it, must quarrel with all Professions. It is not in this as in the other, where Men get Preferment by their Vices; or where Favour can raise Fools: It seems to me to be the only Road of Life in which a Man will rise according to his Merit; and I am so humble, or conscientious, or ambitious, call it which you will, that this is exactly the Station I should wish to fill.

I can perceive that base Things are continually done in the Law; but they are by ignorant Persons and as I shall not have the Temptation of Want, I hope I shall be above all those that would influence me to do otherwise than I ought. I see the Bar a the Scene in which Abilities and Application must make their Way to Eminence and Fortune; and the only one in which no dirty Arts are necessary to a Man's becoming conspicuous: You will see dear Brother, that I have Reason for fixing my Inclinations here: But if this appears to me stronger than it ought, I assure you I shall listen to your Notice of it; or if my Mother, whom it is my Indication as much as my Duty to please, prefer another Profession, you will find my Inclinations are not so fixed upon it, but that they will be overcome by Reason, or give Way to Duty.

*I am, dearest Brother,*

*Yours most sincerely.*



## B O O K II.

### L E T T E R S

*Of Politeness and Ceremony.*

### L E T T E R XII.

*A Lady to her Acquaintance who had gone home  
late the Night before from a Visit.*

Dear Madam,

HAVE been in Concern about you the whole Night, and cannot deny myself the Satisfaction of sending to know how you do this Morning. I am sensible we kept you too late; and I have been uneasy ever since, for fear the breaking in upon your Hours should have disordered you. I beg to know how you have rested, and whether I may pardon myself for pressing you too much; I hope you have not suffered in the least Degree by it. Health, precarious as yours is, requires a most strict Guardianship; and though it is to yourself I speak it, you must forgive me that I say, while so much Goodness, and so much Satisfaction to others, depends upon it, it deserves all that Care which it requires, and that from others as well as from your own Regard.

I am sensible that while I say this I am condonning myself; but I shall be happy to hear that I have only been to blame, and you have not suffered by it. Excuse this Trouble, and believe me to be, with the most sincere Respect,

*Your very humble Servant.*

## LETTER XIII.

*From the Lady who had visited the Night before.  
In answer.*

*Madam,*

I have your most obliging Letter, and am glad I can answer you, with the greatest Sincerity, that I am extremely well. I have perceived no Inconvenience from my sitting up, though it was very much beyond my usual Custom; and I may possibly be induced to venture it again, that I may, if practicable, break myself of a Tenderness which, although I have escaped this Time, is indeed a Habit of Body, and not of Mind.

I am sensibly affected by the Civilities you have shewn me in your Letter, and understand myself the more obliged to you for them the less I deserve them. I am ashamed of a State of Health that is troublesome to my Friends, and if there be any Means beyond the Reach of Physic (for all that is in its Compass I have tried already) by which it is possible to get rid of so much Tenderness, I will attempt them, that I may be less wearisome to those who honour me with so generous a Friendship as you are pleased to profess for,

*M A D M,*

*Your very obedient Servant.*

LET.

## LETTER XIV.

From a Gentleman to a Lady, requesting her to accept his Tickets for a Concert.

Madam,

I have so frequently heard you speak of Music with Pleasure, and also with great Judgment, that I am persuaded you will have a singular Satisfaction in hearing the new Master on the Violin, *De Giardini*. He plays at present but in very few Places, and seems of an Opinion that will always keep him scarce: He thinks that the less common he makes himself, the more he will be followed. He has been prevailed upon to lead the Band at the *King's Arms* Concert for this Season, to which I have the good Fortune to be a Subscriber. I do myself the Honour of sending you my Tickets for *Thursday*, which, if you have no particular Engagement for that Evening, I desire you will accept; if otherwise, I beg I may be honoured with your Commands for some other Night; but it is only on every other *Thursday* we receive them; the Company that do the Concert the Honour to appear at it, being more than could have Place otherwise.

I shall be very happy if your Engagements permit you, Madam, to hear him at this Opportunity, for he has promised us a Solo by a very great Master; and the great Misfortune of those Performers in general is, that they will play no Music but their own. There is something of a peculiar Grace and Elegance in this Man that will not fail to please you extremely, who are so excellent a Judge; at least, I think so; and I shall be happy to hear you of the same Opinion that I am, with respect

respect to him, that I may be the more confirmed in that Judgment.

I am, MADAM,

Your very obedient humble Servant,

### LETTER XV.

*From a Lady, who was offered Tickets, but was engaged, and could not accept them. In answer.*

SIR,

I have the Favour of your obliging Letter, and think myself unhappy that I cannot be at the Concert on the Evening you mention. I know the Value of the Tickets, and therefore return them immediately, that some other Ladies, less unfortunately circumstanced than I happen to be with respect to that Day, may have the Advantage of them. It is very unlucky that the Party I am engaged for that Afternoon, leave London the Day afterwards; else I should have endeavoured to excuse myself to them. Whenever it is convenient to you to favour me with your Tickets again, I shall do myself the Pleasure of using them, for I long to hear the *Italian*: And shall be pleased with an Opportunity of telling you how much I am

Your obliged humble Servant.

### LETTER XVI.

*To a Gentleman desiring him to be at the Benefit of a young Actor.*

Dear Sir,

I do not know whether you have seen the Player who was new to us last Season, and who in my Opinion

Opinion promises to add a great deal to the Pleasure of our Entertainments of that Kind. He is greatly improved ; and deserves Encouragement also on another Occasion, for he is one of the most modest and best Kind of Men in the World. I hope you will be at his Benefit : It is on Thursday, and I have Places, for the House will probably be crowded. I would persuade you to do this, partly for your own Pleasure, for you will have a great deal ; and partly for his Sake, for I know nothing so much to a Player's Honour as to see Persons of your Judgment attend to him. I know the Town will construe it much in his Favour, and I shall think it an Obligation to myself, for I have taken it into my Head to be a great Patron for him : This is merely on account of his Merit, for I know nothing more of him.

I am, dear SIR,  
Your most obedient Servant,

---

## LETTER XVII.

To a Lady inviting her into the Country for the Summer.

My dear Harriet,

I do not know whether I flattered myself with an Opinion of your speaking to me the other day with an uncommon Air of Friendship, or whether I am so happy to hold that Place, of which I should be so ambitious, in your Esteem. I thought you spoke with Concern of our parting in the Summer upon our Family's retiring into the Country. For Heaven's Sake, my dear, what do you do all the dull Season in London : *Vauxhall* is not for more than twice ; and I think *Ranelagh*

Ramsgate one would not see above half a dozen Times in the Season. What is it then you find to entertain you in an empty Town for four or five Months together? I would fain persuade you out of love with so disagreeable a Place, and have an Interest in it; for I am a Petitioner to you to stay the Summer with us, at least I hope you will say. We go, my Dear, on Monday. Will you go with us? For there is a Corner in the Coach: Or will you come when we are settled? I am greatly of Opinion that it will please you. I am sure I need not tell you we shall do all we can to render it agreeable, or that you will make us very happy in complying with the invitation.

You have not seen our House; but it is a very pleasant one: There are fine Prospects from the Park, and a River runs through the Garden; nor are we quite out of the Way of Entertainment. You know there is a great deal of Company about the Place; and we have an Assembly within a Mile of us. What shall I say to tempt you to come? Why, I will tell you that you will make us all the happiest People in the World; and that when you are tired you shall not be teased to stay. Dear *Harriet*, think of you will confer an Obligation on her, who is with the truest Respect,

*Yours most affectionately*

6.

L E

## LETTER XXVII.

*From a Lady invited into the Country. In answer.*

*Madam,*

I HAVE been honoured with your Letter, and never received more Pleasure from any Thing I have met withal. You know I have not been in love yet; and certainly a Billet-doux is the only Thing that could please a Girl better than such a Testimony of Friendship from you, who must do Honour to every one to whom you allow that Distinction. Whatever I have said about my Uneasiness at your leaving *London*, be assured, Madam, was from my Heart; for I am never so happy as when with you; and whatever I may have said as to my Thoughts of our Acquaintance, you may be very well satisfied had the greatest Sincerity, for there is no one whom I so much esteem. I thank you most sincerely, Madam, for the Invitation you are pleased to give me, but I am too much in Love with *London*. I am of the Sentiment of a noble Lord on this Occasion, That *London*, in *Winter*, is the best Place in the World; and *London*, in *Summer*, is better than any where else.

Do not imagine, Madam, I am laying this as an Apology to decline your Invitation, for I go with you; only that you may know how certain it is I shall be tired of the Country in a little Time; and may not think it is the Company, when it is the Place, I run away from. I agree with you that *Vauxhall* is insipid, and *Renelagh* is tiresome; but I am afraid too that the Prospects, and the Park, and the Garden, and the River, will be all in the same Places a Week after, that I find them in

in when I come down; and I am afraid, that if so, I shall certainly get away from them. Dear Madam, you tell me you love me, and I know you'll excuse the *Giddiness* of a Girl, for, honestly I do not know that I have any other Fault. Only promise me that you will not take it amiss when I run away, and I am ready, and shall be very happy in waiting on you.

I am, with the greatest Respect,

M A D A M,

Your very obedient and humble Servt.

## L E T T E R XIX.

*From a Lady, newly married, to an Intimate, whom she was under an Engagement on the Head.*

Dear Bid,

O not stare at a strange Name at the Bottom of this Letter. It was Miss Newell that writes to you, but the barbarous Man has over turned all that. What cannot these Men do when they persuade us out of our very Names! My Servant brings you a Dozen of French Gloves; you will remember that you, and the poor Girl I have just been talking of, entered into a Bargain, that which ever married first should send this Present to the other: If you are married too send it back again; if not, take a Friend's Advice, do Biddy, and marry as soon as you can. I believe you will find it has not taken away my Spirits yet, and by what I see of it I do not think it ever will. One may have occasion to be grave sometimes, but I do not see that that need make one unhappy.

unhappy. My Dear, you will excuse me for not writing you a longer Letter: You will guess that a Woman, who has not been married above twelve Hours, has enough to do with herself. I have only told Mr. Williams I must have a Moment to write to the Person in the World I love next himself. My Dear, good bye. I suppose I shall see you.

*Your most affectionate humble Servant.*

---

## LETTER XX.

*To a new-married Lady. In answer.*

My dear Charlotte,

HERE is not one among all your Acquaintance that congratulates with you with more Pleasure or Sincerity than I do on the present Occasion. I hope you will write to me twenty Years hence to confirm all your happy Expectations; for I shall preserve your Letter to compare with it. My Dear, God send you may be long as happy as you seem to be this Moment. But take a Friend's Advice: Do not say so much about it to any body else. Your Friends will banter you about it; and those who are not so will compare it with your Gravity by and by; and suspect, that because you do not laugh so much, you are not so happy; for depend upon it, though you may be much happier a Twelvemonth hence, you will not be so merry.

I expected the Gloves, so your new Name did not surprise me. You could not imagine all the People in Town did not know of your Match. The Day alone was a Secret. I thank you for

D

your

your friendly Advice; but, my Dear, I shall stay and hear what you say of the married Life when you are a little better acquainted with it, before I am at all in the more Haste to enter upon it for your Recommendation: But I do not doubt you will always continue in the same Opinion. That you may be so as long as you live, is, my dear Charlotte, the most sincere Wish of

*Your very faithful Servant.*

## LETTER XXI.

To a Lady, inviting her to a Party of Pleasure.

Dear Madam,

PEOPLE are intercled who invite you to be of their Parties, because you are sure to make them agreeable: This is a Reason why you will not perhaps always comply when you are asked to be of them; but it is certainly a Caule of your being sollicited oftener than any Woman in the World. After you was gone Yesterday, Mr. Polk proposed an Expedition to Richmond for To-morrow; and he requested me (for he thought he had no Title to such a Liberty himself) to tell you that we all understood you to be of the Party, though you happened to be out of the Way when it was proposed.

I hope you are not engaged; the Weather promises to be favourable, and your Company you know how we value. I need not tell you that we shall suppose it a Matter of Form if you are absent: What we shall think it if you go with us, you will know when you remember what every body thinks who has the Pleasure of your Company.

pany. I beg you will not invent an Excuse, but go with us.

*I am, with the greatest Sincerity,  
Dear Madam,  
Your most obedient humble Servant.*

---

## LETTER XXII.

*From a Lady invited to be of a Party in the Country.  
In answer.*

YOU oblige me extremely, Madam, in naming me of your agreeable Party. I should have thought myself unhappy if I had missed my Share in an Expedition that, I dare say, will be so pleasant, by my going away before you broke up; but you know the Occasion of that, and you are sensible I could not avoid it. I have no Engagement for To-morrow, and shall think myself very happy to be among you. I will call to know the Hour. *Robin* is an agreeable Person. I would not have you tell him I think so; but, positively, I hardly know, nay, I do not know one that is more so.

I shall only thank you for your Compliments, though I might very well return them to you. I have never failed of being happy where I have met you; and as this is not always the Case, or with all People, I must suppose that it is, in some Degree, to be placed to your Account. Pray make my Compliments agreeable to as many of the Party as you see before we meet; and believe me to be, with great Respect,

*M A D M,*  
*Your obedient Servant.*

## LETTER XXIII.

*An Invitation to a Family-Dinner.**Dear Cousin,*

**Y**OU are so newly settled among us, that I believe you have not yet seen all your Relations. There is an Opportunity of finding them together at my House on *Tuesday* next, the 21<sup>st</sup> of *August*; and on the same Day every Year as long as you are in Town, I hope I shall have the Pleasure of adding you to the Number. This is the Day of my Marriage, Cousin. That Day four and twenty Years I was married to Mrs. *Isham*, and I never once repented of it since. I believe she will say as much; and I think *that* a very good Occasion of calling our Relations once a Year together to keep it in Remembrance. We shall dine at Two o'Clock; I hope I shall see you not only this, but every 21<sup>st</sup> of *August* these twenty Years.

*I am your affectionate Relation.*

## LETTER XXIV.

*An Invitation to a Turtle.**Dear Bob,*

**W**E expected you Yesterday, and I should serve you right to punish you for your Absence by not writing one Word more: But to lose your Company is punishing ourselves as well as you, and I do not know that any body but you deserve it. I had Notice of a Turtle of Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds Weight arriving in good Health from the *West-*

*West Indies.* I read the Letter for the Good of the Public, and we agreed to have it dressed on Wednesday, and to have none but the present Company to dine on it. I pressed hard for adding you : but they were so angry at your never coming near them, that we were obliged to put it to the Vote whether you should be asked. Do not be out of Humour with the Proposal, for the Decision was so much in your Favour, that every Man was for you. We dine at Four. The Doctor will be there, but he does not eat above eleven Pounds. We set him up by Way of Example to you puny People, who do not know the Difference between Turtle and Turkey.

*Yours with the trueſt Respect.*

---

## LETTER XXV.

*From an intimate Friend, in Congratulation for a considerable Estate fallen in.*

Dear Sir,

YOU will have a Thousand People to wish you Joy of your new Fortune ; but not one of them will have a truer Joy in doing it than I have. I congratulate with you, my dear Friend, on your having the Power of doing a Thousand good-natured Things, which you could not before, and I rejoice with many an honest Fellow to whom you will do them. There is double Reason to be glad of this Incident, for the World has double Interest in it. The Estate has fallen out of the Hands (you must pardon me for saying it, though he was your Relation) of one of the worst People on the Earth ; and I am strangely mistaken, if it has not got into the Hands of one of the best.

I once more give you Joy of it, and more so of your Spirit to use it.

*I am, dear SIR,*

*Your most obedient humble Servant.*

---

## LETTER XXVI.

*From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a Letter of Congratulation. In answer.*

*My dear Friend,*

**I**A M obliged to you in the highest Degree, now for your Compliment of Congratulation on the Addition to my Affairs, for that every indifferent Person can send me, but for that Part in which you tell me you believe I shall make a worthy Use of it. I shall take some Care not to forfeit an Opinion so much to my Honour; though, perhaps, I am not after all to suppose I deserve this, but that you wish I would deserve it: For I know you Men of honest Artifice establish it as a general Rule, to tell People, that they are what you would have them to be. Be it which it will, the Lesson shall not be lost upon me.

I could wish you had avoided reflecting upon my Uncle, for I would not be complimented at the Expence of the Character of the Dead, whom it was a Duty in me to honour. He was a much better Man than the World supposed, but he was not ambitious of popular Applause. I do not say there are not Things in his Conduct which I shall study to avoid; but I assure you there are many which I shall be ambitious to follow. Among these were Justice, Temperance, and Regularity in his Affairs. These are good Qualities, my dear Friend, however unfashionable;

fashionable ; and I know no body without Faults. This, perhaps, Duty obliges me to think in general of my deceased Relation ; but indeed, as much is required of you in Justice. I shall always think myself honoured in your Acquaintance, and am,

S I R,

*Your most obedient Servant.*

## LETTER XXVII.

*Upon the Death of a near Friend. From a Relation.*

Dear Madam,

THOUGH I am sensible that to a real Grief nothing can be so impertinent as the Ceremony of Condolance : Yet I think from Relations and Friends so strictly united as we have been, something may be allowed, because a great deal is required of them. When I judge by myself I consider with what Distaste and Aversion I should look upon the Ceremony of Grief from those who neither knew the Deceased enough, nor cared enough for me to be concerned about it ; yet when I consider how true a Satisfaction any Notice from you would be in that melancholy Situation ; nay, when I recollect (for it assuredly would be so) that this would be one of the greatest Comforts of which I was capable, I cannot deny myself the mournful Indulgence of writing to you.

I am not about to blame that Sorrow which shuts you from the Day-light, and from the Company, even of your nearest Friends ; the Cause is worthy of it ; and you owe no less to his Memory, who

I once more give you Joy of it, and more to all  
your Spirit to use it.

I am, dear SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

## LETTER XXVI.

*From a Gentleman to his Friend, on receiving a  
Letter of Congratulation. In answer.*

My dear Friend,

I AM obliged to you in the highest Degree, not  
for your Compliment or Congratulation on the  
Addition to my Affairs, for that every indifferent  
Person can send me, but for that Part in which  
you tell me you believe I shall make a worthy Use  
of it. I shall take some Care not to forfeit an Opin-  
ion so much to my Honour; though, perhaps, I am  
not after all to suppose I deserve this, but that you  
wish I would deserve it: For I know you Men of  
honest Artifice establish it as a general Rule, to tell  
People, that they are what you would have them  
to be. Be it which it will, the Lesson shall not be  
lost upon me.

I could wish you had avoided reflecting upon my  
Uncle, for I would not be complimented at the  
Expence of the Character of the Dead, whom it  
was a Duty in me to honour. He was a much better  
Man than the World supposed, but he was not am-  
bitious of popular Applause. I do not say there are  
not Things in his Conduct which I shall study to  
avoid; but I assure you there are many which I shall  
be ambitious to follow. Among these were Justice,  
Temperance, and Regularity in his Affairs. These  
are good Qualities, my dear Friend, however un-  
fashionable;

fashionable; and I know no body without Faults. This, perhaps, Duty obliges me to think in general of my deceased Relation; but indeed, as much is required of you in justice. I shall always think myself honoured in your Acquaintance, and am,

SIR,

*Your most obedient Servant.*

## LETTER XXVII.

*Upon the Death of a near Friend. From a Relation.*

Dear Madam,

THOUGH I am sensible that to a real Grief nothing can be so impertinent as the Ceremony of Condolance: Yet I think from Relations and Friends so strictly united as we have been, something may be allowed, because a great deal is required of them. When I judge by myself I consider with what Distaste and Aversion I should look upon the Ceremony of Grief from those who neither knew the Deceased enough, nor cared enough for me to be concerned about it; yet when I consider how true a Satisfaction any Notice from you would be in that melancholy Situation; nay, when I recollect (for it assuredly would be so) that this would be one of the greatest Comforts of which I was capable, I cannot deny myself the mournful Indulgence of writing to you.

I am not about to blame that Sorrow which shuts you from the Day-light, and from the Company, even of your nearest Friends; the Cause is worthy of it; and you owe no less to his Memory, who

would have paid no less to yours. Do to his Remembrance this Justice; but, remember, when you have paid the Tribute, that something is also due to yourself; or, could you suppose that you might neglect that, to your Children.

You have no Right to impair your own Health, and in a Constitution so tender as yours, this is easily done; nor had you, could you answer it to those who want a Guide and Guardian, and who can have none so interested in their Good, or so able to promote it as you, if you neglect any Care of yourself.

I know to reason with you would be to engage with an Antagonist too powerful for me on any other Occasion; but I also know that when I press this on you as a Duty, and assuredly I have a Right to do, you will be convinced, and yield to the Superiority of the Cause. Dear Cousin, we are all interested in this, and therefore you must give me leave to press the Consideration upon you. Discharge your Duty to the Dead, but remember you owe it also to the Living; and that these Little Ones have a Claim to your Care of your own Health. I shall say no more: Perhaps, less would have become me better; but you will excuse a Fault, if it be one, which has so honest a Motive. Give me leave to assure you that none is more solicitous for your Welfare than,

*Dear Madam,*

*Your most obedient,*

*and humble Servant.*

L. E. T.

## LETTER XXVIII.

*To a Friend gone for the Summer into the Country.*

Dear Sir,

YOU left me your Commands, when you took  
 your Leave of us, to write to you once in a  
 Fortnight, and give you the News of the Town:  
 But you who make the News are gone, and what  
 is there worth your Attention among the inconsi-  
 derable People that remain here. Shall I write you  
 Word, the King is gone to *Kensington*; you know  
 he resolved it before you went; or that the Duke is  
 at *Windsor*; you are as well acquainted with that  
 as I am. Shall I describe to you, the new Equi-  
 page of the Princess of *Wales*, the News-Papers  
 have done it already; or if I were inclined to give  
 you the Scandal of the People that are left in this  
 desolate Place, the Pamphleteers have spread that  
 also. The *French* Parliament had bribed Madame  
*De Pompadour* on their Side; but the King disco-  
 vered the Conspiracy, and he forbade the one his  
 Sight, and turned the other out of Doors. The  
 Clergy were a Match for their Lay Antagonists on  
 this Occasion: If only a Mistrel was to effect the  
 Matter, the holy Panders did not scruple to do the  
 Office; and his most Christian Majesty is at this  
 Moment probably, for it is Morning though I am  
 writing to you, at rest in the Arms of the Daughter  
 of an *Irish* Shoemaker. O ill-star'd Fanny, that  
 did not stay for such an Incident; but she was nev-  
 er in Favour with the Churchmen.

Mr. *Sullen* is more than ever out of Humour  
 with his Wife; but he cannot be more eager to get  
 rid of her, than her Lover is to get to her: The

D's

Lady

Lady will not be long without a Protector. It is expected that it will come to this; but when no Mortal can tell. She is agreeable though she is a Baggage; and the Husband is in the Condition of *Prior's Thief*, who often took Leave, but was loth to depart.

I do not know that there is any Thing else here to tell you of. As to your Friends, you have most of them with you, and the rest are not here. What remain in *Crofvenor-Street* are well; but they had rather be well in any other Part of the Earth. I am apt to believe that we are as much in love with green Trees, as you are tired of them: With all your Boast of Ease, and Solitude, and Retirement, and Contemplation, I fancy you would be very glad to change the Scene for Bustle and Business, if there were any People here to make it. But you seem all of you to have betrayed yourselves and one another: To have got away from Town in pursuit of what you do not find in the Country; and of what is no more to be found in London, now you are no more together in it. Dear Sir, good Morning, I have written, as you will perceive, rather because it was proper I should write, than that I had any Thing to lay. But there is a Merit in Obedience; and when it is to your Commands, there will always be a Pleasure also in it, to

*Your most obedient and*

*most humble Servant,*

L E T.

## LETTER XXIX.

*From a Friend in the Country, to an Acquaintance  
in Town. In answer*

My dear Sir,

I DO not know that when I engaged you to write to me twice a Month, I promised to answer you as often: At least I imagine neither you expected to have any Thing to hear, nor I to have any Thing to write from the Country, more than, we are all well and at your Service, and we thank you, and pray tell us the News: But I find the Turns of Business have changed Hands; and this is the Place of Bustle while you are quiet.

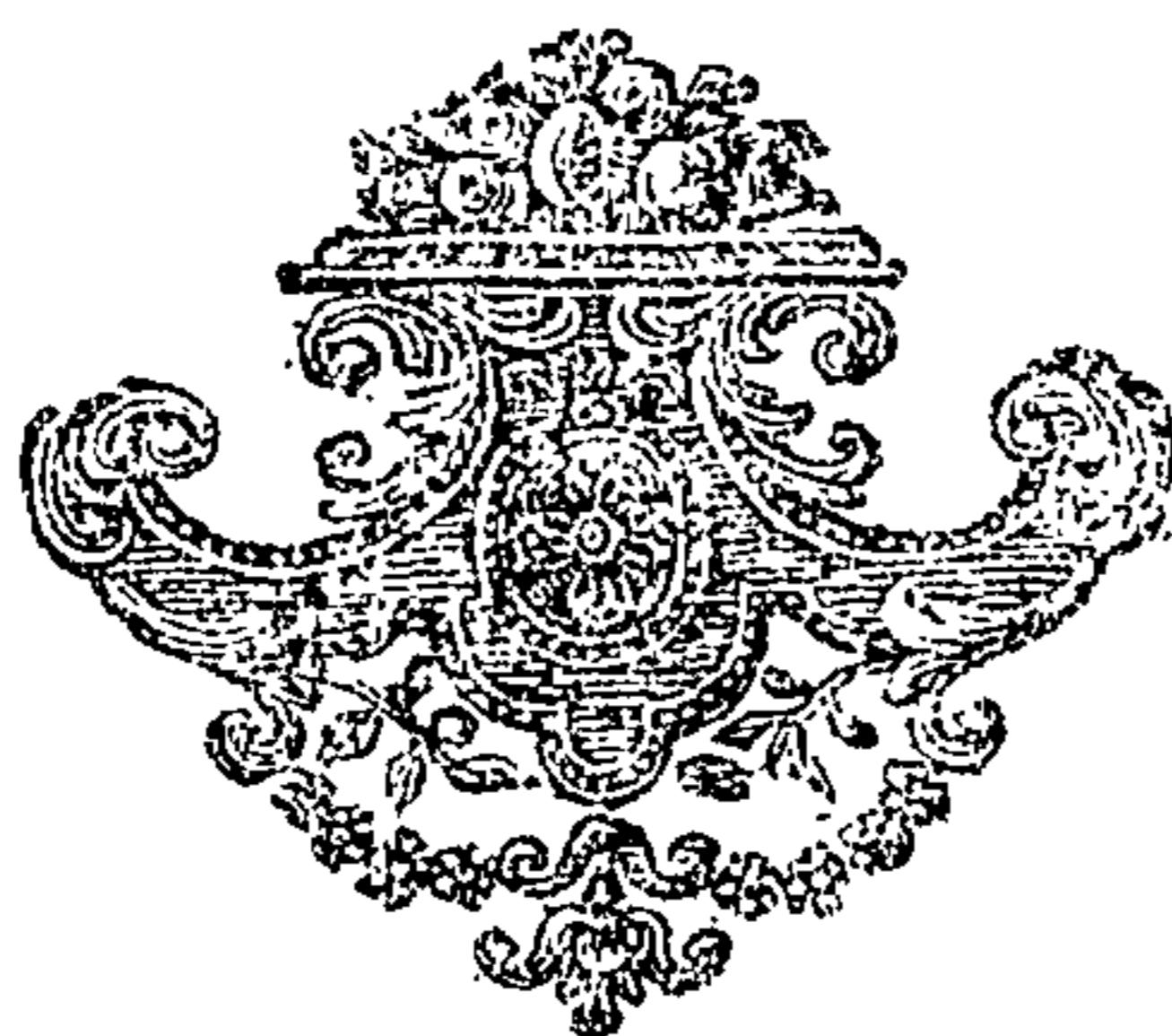
The Contests between the *French* King and his Parliament, are nothing to those of our Mayor and his Court of Aldermen. The Representative of the Town Interest has been taking the necessary and usual Methods to prepare for the ensuing Election; but whether the Mayor has lost his Popularity, whether the Aldermen have had their Minds poisoned by some bad Reports, or whether they have, in their own Hands, Reasons as weighty as Mr. Mayor's I cannot tell; they are determined to oppose the Re-election of this worthy Gentleman: They say they do not know who will offer in his Place; but this I am afraid is apocryphal.

The Game Associations have also created as much Confusion as the Election; and they are in this particular Circumstance, united with it. The Representative has been one of the Star and Garter Club; and he has, I think, forfeited his Seat at *Westminster*, to preserve the Hares and Partridges about his Seat in the Country. Whether he will think him-  
self

self a Gainer by this Exchange, his Banker will, I suppose, inform us.

You will say Peace and Quietness are not what we retire to in the Country ; but to People used to Contests between Parties, and their Heads between Power and Power, and in which the Fate of Kingdoms is involved, this Bustle about nothing is amusing. My dear Sir, farewell. Continue to write to me as I requested you ; for when you have leaſt to ſay, you ſtill have ſomething,

*Yours most truly.*





## B O O K III.

### LETTERS *Of Love and Courtship.*

#### LETTER XXX.

*From a young Person nearly out of his Clerkship to the Father of a Lady who visited in the Family.*

SIR,

If I had not Reason to believe that my Behaviour during my Clerkship to Mr. Wilson would plead in my Favour with you who have seen a great Part of it, and whose Intimacy with him may lead you very easily to a true Knowledge of the Whole, I should not presume to write to you on the present Occasion.

Before I venture to mention the Subject of this Letter, give me Leave farther, Sir, to add that my Time of being with Mr. Wilson expires at Michaelmas next; and that independently of my Expectation from my Mother, and some other Relations, I shall then have at my Command Four Thousand Pounds. With this Sum, Sir, and with what I persuade myself is a natural Stock of Industry; and with the Knowledge of the Profession

I have acquired under so competent an Instructor, I flatter myself that, by the Favour of some Acquaintance, and my Conduct in their Concerns, i shall find my Way without great Difficulty: And I hope need not suppose myself limited to a little Share of it.:)

This, Sir, being the true State of my present Affairs, for I would not presume to deceive you in the least Article, I beg your Permission to say, that I have for a great while admired your youngeſt Daughter; although I did not think it proper to mention any Thing of it before: Nor have I yet, nor ever shall to herself, unless this meets with your Approbation. I am wholly ignorant in what Light this Address to you may appear, and indeed in what Light it ought to appear in point of Equality; but this I am certain, that in true Esteem for the Lady, no one can exceed him who is

S I R,

*Your most obedient,*

*and most humble Servant.*

## L E T T E R   XXXI.

*From a Father to a Person in proper Circumstances, who proposed himself as a Match for his Daughter.*

S I R,

W H A T my Daughter may be inclined to say on this Head, I cannot tell; and I am determined never to influence a Child in what ought to be her true Choice. As to your Character, I have always heard so good an one, that

I shall not ask Mr. *Wilson* any Questions on that Head; and if your Affairs are as you represent them, I shall have no Objection. Of this, however, you will give me Leave to inform myself by proper Inquiry.

What I have proposed to part with down to each of my Girls, is One Thousand Pounds, and an Hundred to buy Cloaths, &c. As I have no Son, what I die worth will be divided equally among them; and how much that will be, I shall not pretend to say: But I believe it is equal to what you speak of as your Expectations. You have my free Leave, Sir, to apply yourself to my Daughter; I do not think you did wrong in writing to me on this Subject, but I should advise you against writing any Letter to her. As she is often in the Family, you may name it to her by Degrees, which is much better than an abrupt mentioning of it at once; and she will not find any Difinclinatio[n] in me. Whenever you think proper I shall be ready to talk with you farther upon the Matter, and am,

S. J. R.

*Your very humble Servant.*

## LETTER XXXII.

*From a young Gentleman to a Lady of superior Fortune, whom he had seen in public.*

Madam,

I Am sensible of the many Disadvantages under which any Man must appear, who presumes to write to a Lady to whom he is unknown: But

if

it is not much that I have to request in this; it is only to be pardoned for the Trouble; and to know whether the Person who was so happy to sit by you Yesterday at the Oratorio, and who has very long wished for such an Opportunity of speaking with you; could, if all Things were favourable to his Wishes, be admitted to the Honour of your Acquaintance.

I am certain, that I have gone too far in this: but I beg you will forgive me. A Man who has been condemned to Silence so long as I have, has some Plea for taking an Opportunity hardly justifiable for writing. I beg of you to see this as my Apology; and I request one Thing farther, Madam, which is, to find a Way, for I protest I know of none, by which I may be honour'd with your Determinations.

It is not in Words to describe what I feel while I write this to you. Therefore, I shall not attempt to say more than that I must continue to suffer it at the least till I am happy enough to receive your Answer.

*I am, Madam,*  
*your most obedient,*  
*and most humble Servt.*

### L E T T E R XXXIII.

*The Answer; by a Friend of the Lady's.*

SIR,

I AM taking at this Moment as strange a Liberty as you took some Hours ago; but if you expect a Pardon from one Woman, you must be ready to

to give it to another. I have seen a Letter of yours to my Friend Mrs. *Iles*; and my Intimacy with that Lady tempts me, since I think it is impossible for her to answer it, to take the Task upon myself. Whether she is pleased or displeased with you, I can not say, but she seems uneasy.

In the first Place, Sir, it is strange to me, and doubtless more so to her, that a Stranger should take the Liberty to write to her; and you are so perfectly a Stranger, that, although I shall put a Direction upon this according to the Place whence yours is dated, I do not know whether the Name or the Place be real or only imaginary.

Next, Sir, if we knew you, we are as much at Loss to know your Meaning. Mrs. *Iles* has so universal an Acquaintance, that I should think it could not be difficult for any Man of Fashion, to find the Way of being introduced to her without this extraordinary Method: and it is absolutely impossible that you should hear what she thinks of a Person who is an entire Stranger to her, and who she may naturally think will always continue so.

I beg you to understand, Sir, that this is my doing; for in Sincerity it is unknown to her. There are few People to whom Mrs. *Iles* would wish to be known as an Acquaintance, beyond the present Number who have the Honour to be such; and if any farther Thoughts have got Possession of your Mind, I do assure you, Sir, there will require a great deal to support such an Application.

I am truly a Friend of the Lady, and perhaps, in this Respect, I am acting the Part of one alien to you. I have only told you what I think should have been done, and in what Manner: and having

having said so much, I leave the rest to your Discretion.

I am, SIR,

Your humble Servant.

## LETTER XXXIV.

*From the Gentleman, whose first Letter had been answered by a Friend of the Lady.*

Madam,

I HAVE been honoured with a Letter the most friendly and the most proper that could have been written from a Lady of your Acquaintance who had seen that which I did myself the Honor of writing to you. That Lady informs me that ought to make myself as well as my Father known to you, before I expect that you should give the least Attention to what I have written.

Madam, my Father is of the best Family of the Name which you see at the Bottom of my Letter. His Estate is Fifteen Hundred Pounds a Year; but I tremble while I mention the rest: The Estate entailed, and I am not the eldest Son. This is the Condition of one who has dared to think of you. And when you have been informed of this, and have heard nothing of all that a true Passion can plead in Mitigation of the Presumption, I doubt not will be too ready to pass Sentence.

If I may be bold enough to mention a Request, the Refusal or the Compliance with which, will stamp the Character on my whole future Life. It will be, that you permit the Person who has dared to give you the Offence, to ask your Pardon.

This is now the Height of his Presumption, who  
is with the greatest Respect, and the most sincere  
Affection,

*M A D A M,*

*Your most obedient Servant,*

## LETTER XXXV.

*From the Friend of the Lady, in answer to the last,  
and giving a Refusal.*

SIR,

WHEN Mrs. Iles, this Morning, saw you  
Hand on the Supercription of a Letter, she  
told me the Correspondence was mine, though in  
her Name, and declined opening it. I would have  
read it to her, but she refused that also. I have  
been as much the Friend of your Application as I  
could be. I have represented you as favourably as  
you would desire to be represented, for you do not  
seem to write to deceive her. Her Answer, Sir, is  
final: That she has no Thought of living otherwise  
than she does; and, therefore, to hear any Thing  
on that Head would be troublesome and disingenuous.  
She says, I may tell you, that she thinks herself ob-  
liged to you for your favourable Thoughts; but as  
she has told you her Sentiments on this Head, she  
expects, as you are a Gentleman, that you will not  
give yourself or her the Pain of any farther Applica-  
tion. You will pardon, Sir, the Freedom I have  
taken in this Matter, who am

*Your very humble Servant,*

LET-

## LETTER XXXVI.

*From a Gentleman, of some Fortune, who had seen  
a Lady in public, to her Mother.*

Madam,

I SHALL be very happy if you are not altogether unacquainted with the Name which is at the Bottom of this Letter, since that will prevent the Necessity of saying some Things concerning myself, which had better be heard from others. Hoping that it may be so, I shall not trouble you on this Head; but only say, that I have the Honour to be of a Family not mean, and not wholly without Fortune.

I was Yesterday, Madam, at the *Rehearsal* at St. Paul's, and have been informed, that a Lady who commanded my Attention there, has the Happiness to be your Daughter. It is on account of this Lady that I now write to you; but I am aware you will say this is a rash, and an idle manner of attempting an Acquaintance. I have always been of Opinion, that nothing deserves Censure which is honourable and undisguised. I take the Freedom to tell you, Madam, that I believe your Daughter worthy a much better Offer; but I am assured my Happiness will depend upon her accepting or refusing this. In the first Place, I request to know whether the Lady be engaged, for I am an entire Stranger; and, if she be not, I beg, that after you have informed yourself who it is that requests the Honour of being introduced to her, you will do me the singular Favour of letting me be answered. I am very much an Enemy, Madam, to the usual Nonsense upon these Occasions; but it would be Injustice to myself to conclude, without saying,

ing, that my Mind will be very little at ease, until I know how this Address is received. I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect,

*MADAM,*

*Your very obedient humble Servant.*

---

## LETTER XXXVII.

*From a Mother to a Gentleman, who had asked  
Permission to address her Daughter.*

*SIR,*

THE Letter which you have done me the Honour to write to me, speaks you to be a Gentleman, and a Man of Sense. I am sorry to acquaint you, that after such a Prepossession in your Favour, I am for more than one Reason desirous to decline the Offer you are pleased to make toward an Alliance in my Family. My Daughter is very dear to me; and I think she has cast an Eye elsewhere: I wish she may have employed her Attention as worthily. The Manner also of your Application does not quite please me: I think there is something indequate and improper in this wild Manner of engaging in an Attachment, and in pleading in Favour of it. I wish you had known my Daughter more before you spoke so much, and had met with me among our Acquaintance to have mentioned it. I am convinced, Sir, that I do not think more of you than I may with Justice, when I confess to you that I believe you would be more than an equal Match for my Daughter; for though she has (and suffer

*me,*

me, Sir, although I am her Mother, to say it; great Merit, her Fortune, though not quite inconsiderable, is not great. You will see, Sir, there is no waver in my Opinion on this Subject ; but you may attribute it to the true Cause ; and believe that even a Thing which has, be it ever so remote, a Tendancy to my Daughter's Welfare, will make me very cautious of determining. To give you my full Sense (at least what is final to me at present) I have had not a Thought of asking who it is that has thus honour'd us, nor would advise my Daughter to remember it. I thank you, Sir, in her Name, as well as my own, for the Honour you intended us, and

S I R,

*Your most obedient Servt:*

## LETTER XXXVIII.

*From a Gentleman who had proposed himself, had been dubiously received. In answer.*

I Madam,

AS Sir Frederick Ellis will have waited on you before you receive this Letter, you will not be offended on seeing at the Bottom of it the Name of a Person whose Addresses you had, in some Degree, declined. You will see, by the Method I have taken to prepare the Way for this Letter, that I am sensible you had Reason for your Cynness towards me. You are now, Madam, fully informed who it is that is ambitious of the Honour to be allied to you ; and it is with perfect Sincerity I assure you, that I am happy the Lady's Fortune is less than might be expected by one

had mine, and who proceeded upon the ordinary Scheme of marrying.

I flatter myself that what you spoke so uncertainly concerning some other Person being honoured with the Lady's Attention, was rather an Excuse against me, than a Determination in Favour of any other; and I beg I may have Permission to wait on you this afternoon, to assure that Lady of the Opinion I have conceived of her, and to declare to you, Madam, with how much Sincerity I am

*Your very obedient,  
and most humble Servant.*

## LETTER XXXIX.

*From a young Tradesman to a Lady he had seen in Public.*

*Madam,*

PERHAPS, you will not be surprised to receive a Letter from a Person who is unknown to you, when you reflect how likely so charming a Face may be to create Impertinence; and I persuade myself that when you remember where you sat last Night at the Playhouse, you will not need to be told this comes from the Person who was just before you.

In the first Place, Madam, I ask Pardon for the Liberty I then took of looking at you, and for the greater Liberty I take in writing this Letter: but after this I beg Leave to tell, that my Thoughts are honourable, and to inform you who I am: I shall not pretend to be any better. I keep a Shop, Madam, in *Henrietta-Street*, and though

though but two Years in Trade, I have a tolerable Custom. I do not doubt but it will encrease, and I shall be able to do something for a Family. It will be Inclinations are not engaged, I should be very pleased of the Honour of waiting on you ; and in the mean Time, if you please to desire any Friend to ask me of my Character in the Neighbourhood, I believe it will not prejudice you against,

MADAM,

*Your most humble Servt.*

## LETTER XL.

*The Answer, from a Relation of the Lady.*

SIR,

THESE has come into my Hands a Letter which you wrote to Miss Maria Stebbins, and is a Relation of mine, and is a very good Guide, and I dare say you will not think the worse of me for consulting her Friends in such an Affair as this you wrote about : Besides, a Woman could not well answer such a Letter herself, unless it was with a Refusal, and that she would have been wrong to have done, until she knew something of the Person that wrote it ; as wrong as to have encouraged him.

You seem very sincere and open in your designs ; and as you gave her Permission to enquire about you among your Neighbours, I being your nearest Friend, did that for her. I have heard a very good Account of you ; and from that I see you may be very suitable for one another. She has some Fortune ; and I shall tell you farther that she took Notice of you at the Play, and

not seem at all disinclined to think favourably of you.

*I am with Respect,  
SIR,  
Your Friend and Servant.*

---

## LETTER XLI.

*From a young Lady to a Gentleman engag'd to her,  
whom she suspects of Infidelity.*

SIR,

THE Freedom and Sincerity with which I have at all Times laid open my Heart to you, ought to have some Weight in my Claim, to a Return of the same Confidence. But I have reason to fear, that the best Men do not always act as they ought. I write to you what it would be impossible to speak; but, before I see you, I desire you will either explain your Conduct last Night, or confess that you have used me not as I have deserved of you.

It is in vain to deny that you took Pains to recommend yourself to Miss *Thomson*; your Earnestness of Discourse also shewed me that you were no Stranger. I desire to know, Sir, what sort of Acquaintance you can wish to have with another Person of Character, who have made me believe that you wish to be married to me. I write very plainly to you, because I expect a plain Answer. I am not apt to be suspicious, but this was too particular; and I must be either blind or indifferent to overlook it. Sir, I am neither; though perhaps it would be better for me if I were one or the other.

*I am yours, &c.*

E

L E T.

## LETTER XLII.

*From a Gentleman engaged to one Lady, who has been seen talking to another.*

WHAT can have put it into your Thought - my dearest Emmy, to be suspicious of me whose Heart and Soul you know are truly yours and whose whole Thoughts and Wishes are but for you. Sweet Quarreller, you know this: What an afternoon have I spent from you? or who did you ever see me speak to without Distaste, when it prevented my talking with you.

You know how often you have cautioned me not to speak to you before your Uncle: And you know he was there. But you do well to chastise me for being too obedient to your Commands; for I promise you, you shall never get any other Uncle. I thought it most prudent to be seen talking with another, when it was my Business not so much as to look at you. Miss Thompson is a very old Acquaintance. She knows my perfect Devotion to you, and she very well knew all that Civility and Earnestness of Discourse about nothing, was pretended. I write to you before I come, because you commanded me but, depend upon it, I will make you ask my Pardon in a few Minutes for robbing me but of those few which might have been passed with you, and which it has taken to write this Letter. My sweetest I am coming to you: After this never doubt that I am,

*Yours most truly.*

## LETTER XLIII.

*From a Gentleman to a Lady, whom he accuses of Inconstancy,*

Madam,

YOU must not be surprised at a Letter in the Place of a Visit, from one who cannot but have Reason to believe it may easily be as welcome as his Company.

You should not suppose, if Lovers have lost their Sight, that their Senses are all banished: And if I refuse to believe my Eyes when they shew me your Inconstancy, you must not wonder that I cannot stop my Ears against the Accounts of 't; Pray let us understand one another properly; for I am afraid we are deceiving ourselves all this while: Am I a Person whom you esteem, whose Fortune you do not despise, and whose Pretensions you encourage; or am I a troublesome Coxcomb, who fancy myself particularly received by a Woman who only laughs at me? If I am the latter, you treat me as I deserve; and I ought to join with you in saying I deserve it; if it be otherwise, and you receive me as I think you do, as a Person you intend to marry, for it is wil to be plain on these Occasions; for Heaven's sake, what is the Meaning of that universal Coquetry in public, where every Fool flatters you, and you are pleased with the meanest of them; and what can be the Meaning that I am told, you last Night was particular an Hour with Mr. Johnson; and are so where-ever you meet him, if I am not in Company. Both of us, Madam, you cannot think of; and I should be sorry to imagine that when I had given you my Heart so entirely, I shared yours with any body.

I have said a great deal too much to you, and yet I am tempted to say more; but I shall be silent. I beg you will answer this, and I think I have a right to expect that you do it generously and fairly. Do not mistake what is the Effect of the Distraction of my Heart, for want of Respect to you. While I write thus, I doat upon you, but I cannot bear to be deceived where all my Hopes are centered.

*Yours most unhappy.*

---

## LETTER XLIV.

*From a Lady to her Lover, who suspects her receiving the Addresses of another. In answer.*

SIR,

IF I did not make all the Allowances you desire in the End of your Letter, I should not answer you at all. But although I am really unhappy to find you are so, and the more to find myself to be the Occasion, I can hardly impute the Unkindness and Incivility of your Letter, to the single Cause you would have me. However, as I would not be suspected of any Thing that should justify such Treatment from you, I think it necessary to inform you, that what you have heard has no more Foundation than what you have seen: However, I wonder that others Eyes should be as easily alarmed as yours; for instead of being blind, believe me, Sir, you see more than there is. Perhaps, however, their Sight may be as much sharpened by unprovoked Malice as yours by undeserved Suspicion.

Whatever may be the End of this Dispute, for I do not think so lightly of Lovers Quarrels as many

do,

do, I think it proper to inform you, that I never have thought favourably of any one except yourself; and I shall add, that if the Faults of your Temper, which I once little suspected, should make me fear you too much to marry, you will not see me in that State with any other: Nor courted by any Man in all the World.

I did not know that the Gaiety of my Temper gave you Uneasiness; and you ought to have told me of it with less Severity. If I am particular in it, I am afraid it is a Fault in my natural Disposition; but I would have taken some Pains to get the better of that, if I had known it was disagreeable to you. I ought to resent this Treatment more than I do, but do not insult me for my Weakness on that Head; for a Fault of that Kind would want the Excuse this has for my Pardon; and might not be so easily overlooked, though I should wish to do it. I should say, I will not see you to Day, but you have an Advocate that pleads for you much better than you do for yourself. I desire you will first look carefully over this Letter, for my whole Heart is in it, and then come to me.

Yours, &c.

## LETTER XLV.

*From a Lover who had Cause of Displeasure, and determines never to see the Lady again.*

Madam,

HERE was a Time when if any one should have told me that I should ever have written to you such a Letter as I am now writing, I would have as soon believed that the Earth would

have burst asunder, or that I should see Stars falling to the Ground, or Trees and Mountains rising to the Heavens. But there is nothing too strange to happen: One Thing would have appeared yet more impossible than my writing it, which is, that you should have given me Cause to have written it, and yet that has happened.

The Purpose of this is to tell you, Madam, that I shall never wait on you again. You will truly know what I make myself suffer when I impose this Command upon my own Heart: But I would not tell you of it, if it were not too much determined for me to have a Possibility of changing my Resolution.

It gives me some Pleasure, that you will feel no Uneasiness from this; though I should also have been very averse some Time ago to have imagined that, but you know where to employ that Attention, of which I am not worthy entire, and will a Part of which I shall not be contented. I was a Witness, Madam, Yesterday, to your Behaviour to Mr. Foster. I have often been told of this, but I have refused to listen to it. I supposed your Heart no more capable of Deceit than my own: But I cannot disbelieve what I have been told on such Authority, when my own Eyes confirm it. Madam, I take my leave of you, and beg you will forget there ever was such a Man as

Your humble Servant.



## B O O K IV.

---

### MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS

*On a Variety of different Subjects.*

---

#### LETTER XLVI.

*From a Friend who had undertaken to adjust a Difference; on the Part of the Aggressor.*

SIR,

WHERE may require many Apologies from an entire Stranger, who presumes to write to you on a Subject, in which, although it is of some Consequence to you, he has no immediate Concern: But if I had not heard greatly of your Candour, I should not have written at all; and as that has been the Occasion of my adventuring to do it, the less an Excuse seems necessary.

Not to detain you with Ceremony, Mr. Nichols, for whom I have a particular Friendship, and who was once honoured with your Esteem, has been speaking in such a Manner, of some unpleasing Things, which have lately passed between you, that, I am sure, if you had heard him, you would have forgotten every Thing in which he may have been to blame.

I have always found, that Animosities between those who have been Friends, are carried on with the greatest Violence: Nor is this a Wonder - since we naturally regard an Offence less in Respect to itself, than to the Relation in which the Person stood with us, who was guilty of it. I believe, if you will please to recollect, without Passion (for though all cannot do this under Provocations, yet I have been very imperfectly informed concerning you, if you have not that Command of yourself) if you will reflect cooly, I believe you will find, that where Resentments, on ever so just Occasions, have been carried to the greatest Lengths, the Consequences have been such as neither of the Persons would have wished, when out of the Influence of Passion: and I cannot doubt, but you will rather do yourself Justice by receiving an honourable Submission, than pursue a Resentment, even upon a justifiable Foundation, to the Extremity.

You will pardon me, Sir, that my good Will to the Person who has given you Offence, has carried me thus far: He is sensible that he was to blame, and he is willing to acknowledge it. It was my Opinion, that a third Person could better speak on such an Occasion, than himself; and he has joined with me in it. Though I have not the Honour to be known to you, I flatter myself my Name is. If you will permit me to wait on you on this Occasion, I shall be happy to be the Instrument of an honourable Satisfaction; and (for I cannot doubt but that will be the Consequence) of a perfect Reconciliation between two Persons, who, notwithstanding this unlucky Misunderstanding, I do believe to be the most worthy

worthy in the World of each other's Friendship.

*I am, with the greatest Respect,*

*S I R,*

*Your very humble Servant.*

## LETTER XLVII.

*Upon receiving the Offer of a Submission, in Consequence of an Offence. In answer.*

*S I R,*

M R. Nichols could have taken no Step in this Matter so agreeable to me as the applying to you; since whatsoever is agreed by your Advice, cannot but be to both our Honours. I am also happy, that the Effect of so disagreeable an Incident is, that I shall have the Honour to see a Person to whom I have always thought it a Misfortune that I was not personally known.

It gives me great Pleasure that this Matter will be accommodated with a Man with whom I have had so long a Friendship, and for whom I entertain so true an Esteem; nor shall I think him less the Man of Honour for confessing a Mistake, than if he had, knowing it to be wrong, defended it with Obstinacy.

I impatiently expect the Honour of your Visit.

*And am, with the greatest Respect,*

*S I R,*

*Your obedient Servt.*

## LETTER XLVIII.

*To a Friend, on his bringing about a Reconciliation  
in a Dispute; in Consequence of the former.*

SIR,

Although when you told me what you had written, I thought you had gone too far, partly by divulging what you knew I had acquainted you withal, with a very different Intent; and, partly, in speaking Things that I intended should have been spoken only under very different Circumstances, if such had happened; yet the Behaviour of the Man I always loved, and whom I now esteem more than ever, has quite reconciled me to what you did: And, far from accusing you of disclosing what ought to have been secret, and saying for much more than I had said, I thank you for both.

These are the nicest Offices of Friendship, but they are also the most important; and whatever I might have thought, if your Negotiation had not succeeded, I now look upon it as the most favourable and most fortunate Event of my Life. I beg you to accept my sincerest Thanks; and by continuing that Friendship and Acquaintance, which you have so honourably begun among us, you will render what was always the most valuable Union to us in the World yet more pleasing.

Sir, I repeat to you my Thanks, for obviating the bad Consequences of the most rash and foolish Thing I ever was guilty of in my Life; and which whatsoever else had happened from it, must have been a Source of continual Uneasiness to him who is most truly and most gratefully,

Your very humble Servant.

LET.

## LETTER XLIX.

*To an intimate Acquaintance to borrow Money,  
between People of Fortune.*

DRAY favour me, Tom, with a hundred Guineas: The Bewer is my Valet. I lost two Hundred to the Major last Night, and have little more than half the Money. You will see two Things by this; neither of which, I think, will displease you: How little I am used to Play; and how free I think I may be with you.

*Your most obedient.*

## LETTER L.

*The Answer.*

I AM glad of your Misfortune, with all my Heart. If all People lost when they first played, we should have no Gamesters but the common Thieves, and those who deserve to be their Prey. Your Man has the Money. I hope you remember you dine with us To-day: Surly is to be there; you have often enjoyed him, but To-day you will have him gloriously: You know he finds Fault with every Thing; but we have four Wine and fresh Salmon on purpose. Do not excuse yourself, for we depend upon you.

*Yours truly,*

L E T T

## LETTER LI.

*On the same Subject, between People of less Fortune.*

Dear Sir,

If you have fifty Guineas, which you can, without Inconveniency, spare for about three Months, I shall be greatly obliged to you to lend them to me for so long.

I have been disappointed, and pressed for Money at the same Time: It is an unlucky, but not an uncommon Circumstance. You will believe me, that I would not ask this of you, if I were not certain to give it you back; but if it be the least Inconveniency to you to spare the Money at all, or to be so long without it, pray refuse me.

Dear Sir,

*Yours with great Sincerity.*

## LETTER LI.

*The Answer.*

Dear Sir,

I Will wait on you in half an Hour with the Money you mention; and if you should have Occasion, more is at your Service. You have obliged me in applying to me: I know how disagreeable a Thing it is to call for Money; and I have a true Sense of the Rank in which you place me among your Friends, when you select me on such an Occasion.

I shall not have Occasion for it till toward Christmas, which is almost two Months after the Day

Day you mention; and what I have to spare farther will be for the same Time; till when you may command it.

*I am, with the greatest Sincerity,*

*Dear Sir,*

*Your very obedient humble Servant,*

## LETTER LIII.

### *On a farther Occasion for Money.*

*My dear Sir,*

If any body had asked me what would be the Consequence of your obliging me; of your truly friendly Manner of doing this; and of the Letter which you wrote to me on the same Occasion; I should have easily answered, that the last Effect it could possibly have, would be the bringing me to you again upon the same Errand: Yet that is the absolute Business of this Application. Your Civility saved me from one Piece of Vexation, and I am threatned with another. I have before me a Letter from an unknown Attorney, telling me, he has Orders to sue me for a Debt of one Hundred Pounds: I do not know what it is that has thus thrown me behind hand; for I cannot accuse myself of Extravagance: However, that is to be thought of afterwards. I shall be punctual in the Return of the Money I have had of you; and I must tell you as exactly what I can do with Respect to this. If the Sum be not greater than your Reserve, still there is a Difficulty. I have been considering my Affairs; and, as it would be the last Thing I could be guilty of to deceive you, so I would not willingly deceive

ceive myself. I shall be able to pay fifty, or, possibly, seventy; certainly, the first of these sums at Christmas; but the Remainder not till the next Quarter. Now I beg of you not to run the least Hazard of giving yourself Uneasiness by serving me. I cannot doubt but you will do all that I could ask, if it be perfectly convenient; and the least more than that, I shall never ask of you. I have told you exactly in what Manner I can repay the Sum; and as I am very certain of doing it then, I do not see any Prospect of my discharging the Obligation sooner. I beg you to consider of this, perfectly, before you determine; and to believe, that if I could have expected this second Demand when the first was made, I would have told you of it. Give me Leave to add also, that I am not so bad an Oeconomist, that a more Embarrassments of this Kind are possible to happen to me.

*I am, with the most perfect Sincerity,  
and with great Gratitude,*

*Dear Sir,*

*Your very humble Servant.*

## LETTER LIV.

*The Answer.*

*Dear Sir,*

YOU have doubled the Obligation you laid upon me, by this second Request. I grant it to you most fully. The whole Sum I have in Reserve, is one Hundred and fifteen Pounds ten Shillings: I beg you will accept the whole since, being pressed in this Manner, you will probably be stripped of current Cash. I am under a .  
O!

Obligation to pay away this Money at *Chrijmas*, as I informed you; indeed it was laid by with no other Purpose; but, as you will be able to return me so large a Part of it at that Time, and there are yet five Months to it; I will trust that some Opportunity may offer, either to yourself or me (without incommoding ourselves as to our common Affairs) in that Time, to make up the Remainder: If not, laying down one Hundred and twelve Pounds ten Shillings, at the Day, I will not doubt but my Credit will be received till the Time you fix for the Repayment of the other. You see, dear Sir, I dealt with you with the same open Sincerity with which you treat me: And it is thus that those, who call themselves Friends, should live together in perfect Confidence; and with true Wishes to oblige and serve one another: That these will always be my Intentions towards you, and that, whenever an Opportunity shall offer, you will shew the same toward me, I am perfectly convinced.

*I am, dear Sir,*

*Your most sincerely:*

## L E T T E R L V.

*From the Person who borrowed the Sum mentioned  
in the foregoing Letter.*

*My dear and valued Friend,*

A Very unexpected Incident has happened; and A I am able, thus long before the Time, to return you the whole Sum with which you favoured me; and with it my most sincere and grateful Acknowledgments. I have recollectec  
how

how very few, among those who profess Friendship, would have given such a Proof of the Sincerity of their Declarations; and I shall know how much I ought to esteem you.

You are too prudent a Man to be embarrassed in your Affairs; and, therefore, it is idle to say, that if you should ever want the same Sort of Assistance, you may command it; but, as you know how to employ Money to your Service, I beg Leave to offer you two Thousand Pounds: If there be any present Opportunity, by which you can employ such a Sum to Advantage, I request you to accept the Use of this, as long as it may be convenient. I shall always retain a true Sense of that Favour you shewed me; and, what is to me much more important, of that Confidence you reposed in me under those Circumstances, in which all Faith is too often violated. I think the Laws are deficient, that they do not allot some Punishment of peculiar Severity to that Crime, which is as much worse than Robbery, as it is to take from a Man all, instead of a Part of what he possesses: and, as it is, injure a Friend rather than a Stranger, I need not add a Request, that you will believe me very sincere in the Offer I make you: It is a Sum that has fallen in unexpectedly, and by Accident: and I have not, nor know that I shall soon have any particular Occasion for it. Adieu! dear Sir! and believe me to be, with the greatest Sincerity and Gratitude,

*Your most obedient Servant,*

L E T.

## LETTER LVI.

*From a Person in Trade, to a Gentleman his Customer,  
requesting the lending a Sum of Money.*

Honoured Sir,

THE Favours you have been pleased to shew me, at all Times, during the several Years I have been so happy to serve you, give me Courage to write to you. Perhaps, I shall appear ungrateful, or worse than that, in doing so on this Occasion; but not being conscious of any Thing worthy to give Offence in my Thoughts, I shall not fear to give them Words in this Manner; nor doubting (which, indeed is all I request) that if you disapprove what I am doing; yet you will pardon it. I should not presume to make the Application to you, Sir, did I not know, that in a Course of many Years, you have known me honest and industrious; for so much the Unfortunate may say for themselves, seeming to boast of their Conduct, rather than, by Silence, to confess Faults which have not been in it.

After this, Sir, I am afraid the Occasion of this Address to you will not be a Secret: My Affairs are in a Situation very critical and dangerous, but I have not by any Negligence or other Fault deserved that they should be so: I make bold to lay the State of them before you, and to entreat your Favour and Assistance.

You are not a Stranger, Sir, to the Under-taking on which I ventured, against some Advice serving a certain great Person: I had Reasons to believe, that what had been reported to his Disadvantage, was false; and I adventured. My Friends told me, I should make my Fortune by it;

it; getting into greater Business by that Mean, than I ever had; and others said, it would either make or ruin me: The first it has not done; but I hope, neither will it the latter. I may venture to mention to you, Sir, that I had his Lordship's Promise of being paid at a certain Time, the which is not yet elapsed; nor, do I believe that it will without the fulfilling of the Obligation: but, in the mean Time, Sir, my Lord is gone to his Seat of this Kingdom: I could have no Right to speak to his Lordship before his Departure; but the Consequences of it are, at this Time, terrible. You cannot but have been informed, Sir, that when a Person in Trade is but suspected of being in bad Circumstances, that very Suspicion occasions the same. His Lordship's going out of the Kingdom has given others, although it has not given me, Suspicions that I shall not be paid, at least, to the Time; and thinking that my Payments depend upon this Suspicion, those, with whom I have Dealings, are hasting to who shall first make his Demand.

This, Sir, is my Situation, and I cannot conceive the worst that is threatened by it; since the Law are so strict in regard to Tradesmen, that it is criminal only to be denied to a Person to whom he is indebted any Thing. If I had the Sum due from his Lordship, I do assure you, Sir, with the greatest Truth, that it would more than discharge every Demand that could be made upon me: But these Persons, whether out of Fear, or perhaps, some of them, out of Envy, at the Advantage of this Unfair, will not give me Time to write, and receive an Answer from his Lordship; neither have I the Right to do it if they would.

Honoured Sir, I have presumed to trouble you with a tedious Letter; but if you have so good an Opinion of me, as not to suspect me of Untruthfulness,

perhaps you will assist me; or, otherwise, I flatter myself, that, letting my Misfortune be my Excuse, you will forgive the Presumption. If I did not think of being paid by his Lordship with Honour, at the Time, I would not have dared to write this; for I have no other Security to offer for those large Sums that will now be demanded of me, as I have not any other Way of paying them; but if this should appear as certain to you as it does to me, nobly, Sir, you will accept it as a Security, and save a Person who has not deserved it, from inevitable Ruin. Sir, if I have asked what is improper in this, I beg you will be pleased to impute it to the pressing Nature of my Affairs, not to any other Boldness: I know it is but a very bad Use to make, of having received many Favours, therefore to solicit more; but, as I thought this might be a Means of saving my Affairs, and am in myself persuaded, it is not leading those, who should be so generous to assist me, into any Hazard of losing, I thought it a Duty to my Family to make this Request.

*I am, with the greatest Respect,*

*S. T. R.,*

*Your most obedient, and,*

*most humble Servant;*

L E T.

## LETTER LVII.

*The Answer.**Mr. Johnson,*

I Have read your Letter, and am glad you applied to me: I know my Lord to be a Man of Honour; and I have a settled good Opinion of you. Whatever may be the Severity of your Creditors, no Demands, within the Sum his Lordship is indebted to you, shall oppress you. My Steward shall call upon you this Morning to take a proper Assignment of the Debt, and give you the whole Money. I have also ordered him to let you have it without Interest, provided the Bill is paid within one Year of the Time when you expect it. I am glad I have an Opportunity of serving so honest a Man.

*Yours, &c.*

## LETTER LVIII.

*From a Person in Trade, to a Friend in Town,  
borrow Money.**SIR,*

YOU have always professed a Friendship for me, and I make no doubt of its Reality: The has offered an Opportunity of my employing a Sum of Money, more than I can conveniently take out of Trade, to a very considerable Advantage, not only for myself, but for any one who shall advance it to me. The Remembrance of that Friendship and Value we always professed for one another, has induced me to give you the Refusal of this, which will be an Advantage, at the same Time that it is doing me a great Service. The Sum that is required will

will be four Hundred Pounds: The Time you will be out of it will be one, two, or three Years, at your own Discretion; the Securities you will have no Reason to question; and the Interest which it will bear, will be four and a half per Cent. This being a more advantagous Use than can be made of Money in any other safe and easy Way, I fancy you will find it agreeable to be engaged in it; and I shall not be unwilling to own, that the Profit to me will be very considerable; but then it will cost me Time and Attendance. On this Occasion, howsoever, I shall always acknowledge myself obliged to your Friendship, and shall be glad on any Occasion in my power to return the Favour.

*I am, dear Sir,  
with great Sincerity,  
Your very humble Servant.*

---

## LETTER LIX.

*A Letter of Acknowledgment for a Favour done by a Person in Trade. In answer to the former.*

Dear Sir,

YOUR Clerk has this Day brought me the Remainder of the Bills, and I cannot defer a Moment returning you my Thanks for the singular Favour you have done me, in employing this Sum so much to my Advantage. Interest is low, that every Man will wish to be concerned in Trade, but only a few are bred to it; and I must have Leave to say, that there are very few one can place that Confidence in which you have a Right to by the Engagements which you so honour-

honourably fulfil: If a farther Offer of a like Sort should happen, I beg you will command me; but this is being an interested Person: However, I beg, Sir, you will believe that it is no small Addition to the Pleasure I take in this, that it has been also serviceable to you. I am very much obliged to you for the Favour, and am,

SIR,

Your very obedient,

humble Servant.

## LETTER LX.

*From a Tradesman in Town, to an Acquaintance in the Country, requesting to borrow a Sum.*

Dear Sir,

I HAVE often remembered, with great Pleasure, the Hours that we spent together, about three Years since, at the House of our Friend, Mr. Gibbons; and if you have any Thoughts of making him another Visit this Summer, it will induce me to do the same, that I may again enjoy that Satisfaction. I think him the best Sort of Man in the World and I need not to have been told, Sir, that you were his Relation: Mr. Gibbons and I have been acquainted a great many Years; and I believe he would pay his Word for me for some Thousands of Pounds: But, Sir, this I need not mention to you.

The Occasion of my writing to you, at this Time, is, that having an Opportunity of enlarging my Trade very much to my Advantage, I am under the Want of a Sum of Money for that Purpose; for we who are in Trade, and give long Credit

Credit

Credit (although we are worth ever so much) cannot always call it in when we please. About one Hundred and fifty Pounds is all that I have occasion for at present ; and in six Weeks I shall be able to return it with Convenience. If it suit you to assist me with this, Sir, I can very well offer to give you seven per Cent. Interest ; and, if you should require it, a moderate Gratuity, on the Advance. If you desire it, I will make over to you, by way of Certainty, the Furniture of my House, by Bill of Sale ; or any other Way that shall appear agreeable to you, will engage myself to the Payment. Sir, as the Advantage of this Offer depends upon my immediatetly complying with it, I shall take it as a singular Favour if you will please to give me your Opinion by the Return of the Post ; who am,

S I R,

*Your very humble  
and very obedient Servant.*

## LETTER LXI.

*The Answer; prudently declining to advance the Sum requested.*

S I R,

I HAVE received your Letter of the last Post, and I am sorry it is not agreeable to my Sentiments to enter into the Offer you have made me : It is, to be sure, very advantageous ; and I know what uses may be made of Money in Trade, and what may be allowed for it ; but, Sir, as I am at a Distance, and cannot be acquainted with the Nature

Nature

Nature of your Affairs, it is not proper for me to do any Thing in it. If I had, I should not have accepted of more than lawful Interest for my Money; much less have taken a Premium for being a Friendship to a Person I knew. You know, Sir, the Nature of the Security you propose. This depends upon the Terms on which you are to pay your Landlord, and the Situation of your Affairs. I do not mention this as if to be inferior to them; for I am positively averse to advancing your Money: But I would not have you think that I pay so little Regard to our Acquaintance, though not a very long one, as to decline serving you out of want of Inclination: I must be so free as to tell you, Sir, that having named this Mr Gibbons to my Cousin Gibbons, he did not speak in the same Manner as to induce me to comply with your Request. Beside, those who are not desirous of taking any Advantages, are always cautious of such offers too largely.

I am afraid this Letter may be little pleasing to you, Sir; but I would have all People that come together, speak their Thoughts freely. After this I am to add, that if your Affairs, or Pleasure, should call you into this Part of the Country the ensuing Summer, Mr Gibbons would be very glad to see you; and so will,

SIR,

Your very humble Servt.

L. B.

## LETTER LXII.

*To a Person of Quality, requesting his Interest for a Place.*

My Lord,

WHEN I recollect the many Kindnesses I have had the Honour to receive from you, and the Place your Lordship has been pleased to grant me in your Friendship, I have the Boldness to suppose, a Letter, which brings a Petition to you, will neither surprise your Lordship, nor be disagreeable.

It cannot be unknown to your Lordship, that my Affairs are very little to my Satisfaction; or that my Circumstances make it often necessary for me to decline those Parties to your Lordship's Country Seat, in which you do me the great Honour to name me as one of the Company. I have no Ambition but to be in your Lordship's Favour; but I cannot make the Opportunities of waiting on you so frequent as I could wish, and, as your Lordship is pleased to say, it would be agreeable to you that they should be.

My Lord, this is the immediate Occasion of an Application which my Friends would have had me made some Time since to your Friendship; but I was backward to do it, thinking it but a bad Return for many Favours already conferred, to ask more: However, at present, I am rather pressed by the Straitness of my Circumstances, than prevailed upon by their Sollicitations, to make this Application, in which the great indulgence with which your Lordship has been pleased to honour me, assures me that I shall be considered otherwise than as a common Supplicant.

When I have mentioned my Requests to your Lordship, it is incumbent upon me to set them within their true Limits: I beg Leave to observe to your Lordship, that I neither have the Confidence to place my Expectations high; nor the Ambition to desire any Thing that is considerable. Your Lordship will smile to be informed, that a Person, who has had the Honour of a Place at your Table, and has continued to appear not so meanly as to be remark'd at it, has done this upon less than Thirty Pounds a Year. A Person, from whose Indulgence I received a Part of this, is lately dead, my Lord; and his Appointments dying with him, that Portion of his Income is lost; and it is no little Affliction to me, that I am not able to go into Mourning for one, who the World knew to be so kind to me, and for whom beside Gratitude, I had the most true Affection.

But I trespass too much upon your Lordship's Time, and upon your Compassion. I have only mentioned so much to countenance what I shall say when in limiting my Petition to your Lordship's Interest for any Place of forty Pounds a Year. I can most certainly assure your Lordship, that it will make me compleatly happy, being more than I have ever enjoyed: If I may have Leave to add any Thing in the Request, it is, that I should be happy if the Post which brought me in this little Salary did not so perfectly engross my Time as to prevent my sometime doing myself the Honour of waiting on your Lordship, and expressing my Gratitude for the conferring on me so great a Benefit.

*I am, my Lord,  
with the greatest Respect,  
Your Lordship's most obedient,  
and most humble Servant,*

L E T

## LETTER LXIII.

*The Nobleman's Answer.*

SIR,

I AM very sorry to hear of your Misfortune, and, upon my Honour, do not want Inclination to serve you; but it is not in my Power. I have the Children of all the leading People in the Borough to provide for, and they all expect the Sort of Places you mention: Beside that, I have an Interest to keep up in two Counties; so that I would not have you place the least Dependance upon me. As to the Loss of your Relation, I am very sorry, if it adds to the Inconvenience of your Affairs; but for the Matter of Mourning, I should never think it worth while to wear it for those that did not leave enough to pay for it. I heartily wish I could do any Thing to serve you; but as I cannot, the next Service is to prevent your fruitless Expectations.

I am, Sir, yours, &amp;c.

## LETTER LXIV.

*From a Person of Credit, to a Duke, to request his Favour and Interest.*

My Lord Duke,

WHEN I had the Honour to wait on your Grace with the Model of the Machine I had contrived for conveying the Water more effectually

sentially out of Mines, your Grace was pleased to say, that I deserved Encouragement. This has emboldened me to lay before your Grace the present State of my Affairs; which is, that being solicited to come up to *London* by some who thought well of the Undertaking, in Hopes of being, in some Degree, recompensed for the Pains it had cost me, I left a Family ill provided for in *Dubbo*, and flattered myself to have made them some Remittances; but it has not been my good Fortune to be received with that Heartiness I had hoped. For more than outward Civility I have not experienced from any: Moreover, I have very scanty Means of supplying my own Necessities at present.

In this Situation, my Lord Duke, I have been prompted by my Necessities, and encouraged by your Grace's Goodness to me, to most humbly solicit of your Grace, your Interest in some little Appointment, of which I know there are very many continually becoming vacant. Upon something of this Kind, the least of which would be sufficient, I could send up for my Family, and here prosecute my Labours under many Advantages, which are altogether wanting in the Country, in such Manner, that they might become useful to the Public.

I do most humbly entreat your Grace's Pardon for my great Presumption in this Application; and if I could farther obtain from your Grace's Bounty some little Matter to provide me with the Necessaries of Life, until this happened to fall, I should be at all Times proud to speak to the World my great Obligations to your Grace's Humanity and Generosity; and to say, that in *England* there was at least, one Nobleman, who countenanced and protected Industry; however little there might be

of Advantage yet accruing from the Prosecution of  
the Point in View.

*I am, with all Submission,  
and with the greatest Gratitude,  
my Lord,  
Your Grace's most obedient,  
and most humble Servant.*

---

## L E T T E R L X V .

*From a Man of Quality; in answer to a Petition  
from a Person of Merit.*

S I R,

I Have received your Letter, and shall be glad to serve you; for I think there is a great Merit in your Discovery, and the Public ought to support you in the Prosecution, and bringing of it to Perfection. I am sorry I am at present withheld from doing you the Service you require; for my Hands are tied up by a mutual Obligation among a great Number of us, never to give more than the Price of a Ticket for a Benefit Play; never to pay an Author more than the selling Price of his Book; and many other Things of a like Nature; among which is the not giving absolute Money to those who apply to us. I am sorry, Sir, this prevents my serving you in this Respect; but in your Request of a Place, you shall have my best Interest, and I hope it will be brought about soon. I have written this Letter to you with my own Hand, to convince you how much I am inclined to serve you, and am,

S I R,  
*Yours, &c.*

## LETTER LXVI.

*From a Person who had depended a long Time upon  
the promised Services of a Nobleman,*

*May it please your Grace,*

IT is now between three and four Years, in which I have been on your Grace's Recommendation, labouring at the compleating my Machine for public Service, which is much nearer to Perfection than it has at any Time been ; and verily believe, hath only been prevented from being absolutely perfected by the Narrowness of my Circumstances, which obliging me to many Ways of getting my Bread, the most of which took up nearly all my Time, hath prevented my Opportunities of labouring upon it in that constant Way I could have wished. In all this Time, during which I have from Space to Space troubled your Grace with Letters, to many of which you have been pleased to return me most favourable Answers, either by your own Hand, or that of your principal Servant, I have been kept in Hopes of the Expectation of some Place under the Government, or some Reward from it, the which should have enabled me to have sent for my Family, at the Time a Burthen to the Parish from which I came, at least, to have discharged those small Debts I had contracted here; and giving up all farther Hopes I have gone to them. But I am, at length, sensible how very many there are who apply, and are recommended : And how difficult it is for a Person even of your Grace's high Rank, and with your great Humanity, to procure any Thing for them whom you favour.

However

However, at this Time, my Lord Duke, I beg Permission to mention to your Grace, that I am under greater Misfortunes than ever, being in the Prison of the Marshalsea for a small Debt of two Pound eight Shillings, and my Models, and other Effects, seized upon by the Person where I lodged, and, as I am told, about to be purchased for a Trifle, by a Person in London, who, knowing the Nature of them, will compleat my Discovery, and reap the Advantage of it. I am very desirous that a Thing so useful to the Public should be brought to Perfection; but I would have some Reward for the Pains I have taken in it, whosoever has the Honour. The whole Amount of the Due for Rent being one Pound eighteen Shillings, I do most humbly beg of your Grace, having no other Friend in the World, that you will be pleased to order some one of your Grace's Servants to take the Models out of those Persons Hands, that I may have an Opportunity, if it is to go from me, at least, to sell it on some more proper Terms.

I make no Doubt, but your Grace will be pleased to order this little Favour to be shewn to me; and I will instantly on the Sale return the Money to the Person who disbursed it; after which, presuming once more to wait upon your Grace, to take my Leave, I will return to my Family, heartily praying the great Author of all Things to bless your Grace with every earthly Felicity; and, for the Sake of others, who may design any Thing for the Good of the Public, that Persons of your Grace's Humanity and Goodness may hereafter have Opportunities of more readily obtaining those Rewards for

the deserving, which they are pleased to sollicit for them.

*I am, with the greatest Gratitude,  
and most profound Respect,  
my Lord,  
Your Grace's most obedient,  
and most humble Servant.*

---

## L E T T E R L X V I I .

### *The Nobleman's Answer.*

*Mr. Moody,*

**Y**OU have sent me a very long Letter which I ordered my Secretary to read, and tell me the Contents of it. It seems you expect some Assistance in regard to your Goods ; you will remember that you came an entire Stranger to me, and without any Recommendation. I am sorry for your Misfortune ; but I cannot pretend to meddle in your private Affairs. And I desire you will not trouble yourself to write any more Letters to me. I wished to serve you ; but I cannot provide for all the World.

*Yours, &c.*

L E T -

## LETTER LXVIII.

*From a Person sent out of the Country to be provided  
for in London, to a Nobleman.*

*My Lord,*

MY Father, whom your Lordship has been pleased to speak to very often of the Name of *James Harris*, having several of us growing up, and a small Income, gave me Orders to come up to *London*, and apply myself to your Lordship for some Place in the Excise, or any where else wherever your Lordship pleases: And he desired me to mention to your Lordship, that he should be thankful for any Thing you were pleased to obtain for me, be it ever so trifling, for the present, not doubting by his Industry in your Lordship's Interest, to get me raised.

I made bold to wait on your Lordship yesterday Afternoon, but the Servant told me you was not to be spoke withal, and behaved I thought but roughly to me: However, I question if he knew my Business; because I am sure your Lordship, who is so courteous to all People at the Place of every Election, would not authorize your Footman to be rude to their Children here in *London*.

I humbly beg to know when I may have the honour to wait upon your Lordship; and am, with the greatest Respect,

*My Lord,*

*Your Lordship's most humble,  
and most obedient Servant,*

## LETTER LXXIX.

*From a Nobleman, to the Son of a Person who has Interest in the Country, sent up to be provided for.*

Mr. Harris,

I AM very sorry you came Yesterday when I was engaged with Company; but in London the Hour of Business is always in a Morning. As I would not occasion you to lose any Time, I shall be very glad to see you To-morrow as soon as you please: And I have spoke to my Servants to treat the Sons of my Acquaintance in the Country, with more Respect when they come to pay me their Compliments in Town. If you insist upon it, the Fellow you speak of shall be discharged; but I believe you and all my Friends from —— will find them sufficiently obliging for the future.

I have been looking over the Office Books, and am very sorry to tell you, that you have applied in an unlucky Time, there being no Vacancy; but as I have just procured a Post of Seventy Pounds a Year for Thomas Gibbs of your Town, I shall tell him that he must pay you at the Rate of Twenty Pounds a Year out of it, till you are provided for. This, with your writing your Name with your own Hand upon my List as soon as I see you, will I hope shew you how determined I am to serve you; and convince your worthy Father, that when I promise I do not intend to be worse than my Word.

I am,

*with the greatest Friendship,*

*Yours, &c.*

L. E. T.

## LETTER LXX.

*From a Person in Trade to a wholesale Dealer, who  
had suddenly made a Demand on him.*

SIR,

YOUR Demand coming very unexpectedly, I must confess I am not prepared to answer it. I know the stated Credit in this Article used to be only four Months; but as it has been a Custom to allow a moderate Time beyond this, and as this is only the Day of the old Time, I had not prepared myself. Sir, I beg you will not suppose it is any Deficiency more than for the present, that occasions my desiring a little Time of you: And I shall not ask any more than is usual among the Trade. If you will be pleased to let your Servant call for one half of the Sum this Day three Weeks, and the Remainder a Fortnight afterwards, it shall be ready. However, in the mean Time, I beg of you not to let any Word slip of this, because a very little Thing hurts a young Beginner. Sir, you may take my Word with the greatest Safety, that I will pay you as I have mentioned; and if you have any particular Cause for insisting on it sooner, be pleased to let me know that I must pay it, and I will endeavour to borrow the Money; for if I want Credit with you, I cannot suppose that I have lost it with all the World, not knowing what it is that can have given you these Thought concerning

Your humble Servt,

L E T.

## LETTER LXXI.

*From a Wholesale Dealer who had made an unexpected Demand. In answer.*

SIR,

I AM very sorry to press you, but if I had no Reason I should not have called upon you. It is not out of any Disrespect to you that I have made the Demand, but we have so many Losses that it is fit we should take Care. However, there is so much seeming Frankness and Sincerity in your Letter, that I shall desire Leave first to ask you whether you have any Dealings with an Usurer in the Minorics, and, if you please, what is his Name. Until you have given me Satisfaction on this Head, I shall not any farther urge the Demand I have made upon you; but as this may be done at once, I desire your Answer by the Bearer, whom you well know; & he was, as he informs me, very lately your Servant.

I assure you, Sir, it is in Consideration of the great Opinion I have of your Honour, that I refer the Demand I have made to this Question; for it is not customary, and is supposed to be not fair or prudent to mention our Reasons on these Occasions. If this is cleared up to me, Sir, as I wish, but as I fear it cannot be, I shall make no scruple of the Time you mention. I beg your Answer without Delay, and am sincerely

*Your Friend and Well-wisher.*

## LETTER LXXII.

*From a Tradesman who had been injured by subtle Repars. In answer to the former.*

SIR,

Take your Letter as the greater Favour, because I know it is not usual to come to any Explanation on these Occasions. I had not the least Guess of the Reason of your Demand before, but I now do not wonder, nor can complain of it. I am very much concerned that I cannot answer your Letter otherwise than by a general Denial of the Thing you suppose; for having never had any Dealings with an Usurer in any Place, nor I thank Heaven any Occasion for such, it is impossible for me to send you the Name of any such Person. However, as the Occasion of your Uneasiness about your Demand is plain from this, I shall take it as a very singular Favour, if you will do two Things. The one is, to enquire farther as to the Story you have heard of this Usurer, and if you think that convenient, to let me meet with the Person who told you of it: The other is that you will call upon me, and see in my Books in what Hands my Cash is, that you may know you have no more Cause to fear, than you have to suspect my Circumstances.

I am greatly obliged to you, Sir, for coming to an Explanation in a Thing that else would have given me great Concern, and if it had been spoken of might have hurt my Character: And I desire both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that it may be cleared fully.

The

## [ GEO ]

The Bearer of your Letter brings you this, but I have so little Trust in him, that I send one of my Men to see him deliver it to you. I cannot help mentioning to you, that you must be cautious how you place any Confidence in him. I was surprised to see him come from you; because had you applied to me, he would not have been in your Service. Sir, I think it a Duty to tell you, that I parted with him for Dishonesty, discovered by Fellow Servant, and confirmed by his own Confession. I did not take him up, because he promised an Amendment, and engaged that he would go into the Country. I not only refused to give him any Character, as indeed I could not give him any, b. I told him, that if I found him any where in Town, or in London where he might be trusted with Cash, should think it my Duty to inform his Master of it. This I think the more necessary as it is known to you that he has placed himself, because the returning that he lived with me might otherwise give him the more Credit. This may seem an ill founded Thing, but it is what I cannot decline in Fidelity; and I have shewn sufficient Favour in prosecuting him for what he committed.

I beg, Sir, both for your own Satisfaction and mine, that you will enquire into this Story of Usurer, without losing any Time; and am, with great Thanks for your Civilities,

S J R,

Your humble Servant,

L E

## LETTER LXXXIII.

From a Dealer who had received Hints in the Discredit of a Customer, and desired farther to inquire into the Truth of them. In answer,

SIR,

I THANK you for your friendly Caution, and I shall, as you desire, lose no Time in seeing the Bottom of this Matter. I have yet said nothing to my Servant of your Account of his Behaviour; but I can see a great deal of Confusion in his Countenance since I received your Letter. I shall now make you no Stranger to the Nature of what I have heard: It was he who told me of your Affairs; and if what you inform me be true, as I have no Cause to doubt, the Reason is very plain; for he feared your mentioning to me his Behaviour. It gives me very great Pain on this Occasion, to see how much the best Men are in the Power of their Servants, who are too often the worst. I send this by another Messenger; and beg you, if convenient, to come immediately hither; and if the Servant, who discovered the Fraud, be at this Time with you, to bring him: I shall take Care the other shall not go out in the mean Time. I am very glad to see this Matter clearing up so favourably, and am,

SIR,

Your very faithful Servant.

L E T:

## LETTER LXXIV.

*From a Dealer, who had been prevailed with, by  
false Insinuations, to make a Demand unexpectedly;  
in consequence of the former.*

SIR,

I Cannot reflect upon what has lately passed, without begging your Pardon heartily; which I will do, with the greatest Sincerity; for the Manner of making my Demand upon you: Or without great deal of Concern on the Thought, how much we are in the Power of the meanest People about us.

That Villain, whom you had treated with much Lenity, had endeavoured your Ruin in return: And, I must needs say, that, to so young a Person in Trade as you are, and who depends more upon your Industry than your Capital, it would have been, in many Cases, effected. It shocked me in the greatest Degree; and I wish all the World would be as cautious as I shall for the future. As they listen to discarded Servants.

If I had not entertained a very good Opinion of you, upon hearing that you was selling at a prime Cost, refusing Credit to Families, and taking up Money at five and twenty per Cent. I should certainly have thought it necessary to have secured myself as fast as I could, and have hurried to make the first Demand by Law: If this had been noised about, and such Things are seldom kept secret, you would have been torn to Pieces; for no Man, who has engaged in a Trade liable to Expenses, with a moderate Capital, can be supposed to answer every Call upon Demand. Though he may

be in a very thriving Way, yet the getting in his Debts may disoblige all his Customers; and even if he could pay twenty Shillings in the Pound, he might yet be ruined. When I consider, Sir, that all this might have happened to you, from the Baseness of such a Servant, I think Mankind cannot be too cautious how they pay any Credit to such Persons: And I must add, that, as you now have treated him in the Manner he deserves, I think it a Duty incumbent on you to prosecute him according to the full Force of the Law: for it was hardly just to the Public; and, you find, it was very unjust to yourself, to pardon him before. I wish you all Prosperity, and am, with Respect,

S. J. R.

Your very humble Servant.

## LETTER LXXV.

*An Invitation into the Country from a Friend; with a Proposal of Marriage.*

Dear Jemmy,

YOU have left so many Remembrances here of your Good-nature, and those good Qualities that are so conspicuous a Part of your Character, that we are impatient to see more of them. You have very little Knowledge of yourself, or very much Modesty, if you wonder, that the Company you passed a Month with last Summer, are eager to have you again. I am the Secretary to their general Voice; and I tell it you sincerely. For my own Part, I do assure you, I never was so happy: My House is your own, rule you please; and the Master of it is in all Things

Things at your Service: You will find Things they were: The same Fields, and the same In-spects; the same Rivers, and the same Flears & the Neighbours.

Now I mention these to you, I cannot but be serious: You remember the young Lady that was at my House the greatest Part of the Time that I was there; she talks of you with a particular Pleasure; and when I tell her, I shall ask you down again, she blushes: She is a very good Girl, ~~Jem~~, and has four thousand Pounds; if you seriously think of her, I believe you will not have much Difficulty to obtain her Consent; and I'll make it my Business to prepare her Father. You will believe me to be sincere, when I assure you, Good-will to both of you is the only Motive I have to recommend you to one another. I think her Person must be agreeable, in an high Degree, to you; and her Fortune will make you easy, at present, in all your future Designs. This is my sincere Opinion; and my Advice is, that you close with her. But, be that as it will; I would fain have you hear again: For, in the greatest Sincerity, I have that Regard for you, which the long Friendship of our Families, and your own good Qualities command from me.

J am,

Dear Jemmy,

Your most humble Servt.

## LETTER LXXVI.

*From a young Gentleman in the Course of his Studies,  
to a Friend who had proposed Marriage to him.  
In answer to the former.*

Dear Sir,

I have that warm Sense which I ought to entertain of all your Favours in particular, and of your general Friendship. If I had not the Obligation of a Father's Command to respect and love you, your own Kindnesses would have commanded all those Returns which the most grateful Heart could pay. I never passed any Time so happily as that which was with you, and I am eager to repeat my Obligations on that Head; but, perhaps, the very Thing which you have mentioned as the principal Inducement of my coming down, may, though against my Inclination, keep me away. I cannot pretend to forget the young Lady whom you mention: Indeed, I am almost too much discomposed to write any more, when what you have mentioned to me comes into my Thoughts. I will not tell you that I am in love with her, for the Expression carries I know not what of romantic and foolish Meaning in it; beside, it not being prudent for me to think too much of her, I have denied myself that Liberty. I will tell you all my Thoughts about her. I think her Person, though very agreeable, the least Recommendation she has to boast: She has a Sweetness of Manner that I never met with in any other Person; and a Prudence that is beyond what is elsewhere met with at her Years: I am convinced that she will make one of the best Wives in the World; and if I had

a proper Fortune, and was worthy of her, I wou'd make it my first Endeavour to make myself agreeable to her.

But, as it is, I beg you will consider that I am very young, and, without giving too much colour to Vanity, I cannot suppose that I have any very great Prospects. My Fortune is little more than what will carry me decently through my Studies, & support me for the three or four first Years, which I can expect, you know, but little Business. I should think it unjust to engage her in the *Uncertainty* of my Affairs; and more so, prevent her from more advantageous Offers, than as she must have. This is my own Opinion on this Subject, and it is no new one; for I have considered it thoroughly. The Lady is not one of those who can be seen by a Person at my Time of Life with Indifference; nor can any one have the Opportunity of conversing with her, so often as I have done, without wishing he could do so for ever. No Man, Sir, can be inclined to be partial more than I am to myself on this Occasion; and, if I give it ago, myself, depend upon it, it is in *Reason* quite against me.

Upon these Considerations, I must decline coming to you this Summer, if that Lady is still in the Neighbourhood; for, although I am not so vain to suppose I could be the Cause of any Disquietude to her, there is no Reason that I should procure so much trouble for myself. I return you my sincerest Thanks for your Invitation; the Value of which, and the Increase of the Obligation from your kind Intentions in this Circumstance, I very well know; but must defer my waiting on you to some other Opportunity.

I beg you, Sir, to make my Compliments in the Sincerest Manner to all the Company ; but, as I take it for granted, that what has passed between us upon this Occasion is secret, I beg of you never to let it come to the Lady's Ear, that I mentioned her particularly in any Letter, and much less that you wrote upon this Subject to,

*Dear Sir,*

*Your most obliged,*

*and obedient Servant.*

## LETTER LXXVII.

From a Friend, who had, unknown to the Persons concerned, proposed a Marriage to the Parent of one of the Parties. In answer to the former,

*Dear Jem,*

I have taken a strange Step with Relation to you ; and I neither know how to excuse myself to you, nor to guess at the Consequences. I gave your Letter to the Father of the Lady, who is mentioned in it ; and he told me he would look at it at home, and write to you. He was so grave when he said this, that I can make no guess at his Thoughts on the Affair ; though I must tell you that, from many Things I have dropped at our Time or other, it is not entirely strange to him.

All that I can say to you, is, that you are the best young Man ; and she is the best young Woman that I know : So that should you and she ever come together, you must needs be very happy ; and

and I am glad to find on your Part, that if I  
should not, you can bear it without being miserable ;  
and I wish I could honestly say as much on mine.  
How it is to end, I know not ; but it must soon be  
determined ; for, from what I hear from both  
you, all rests with the Father. If you ask me  
what I think of his Determination, I am not able  
to conjecture. He is very much a Man of the  
World ; wherefore he will wish to see his Family  
improved by Marriage in point of Fortune ; and as  
he loves his Daughter so dearly, that her Happiness will  
be a real Consideration.

You will soon be out of your Perplexity ; for as  
this Post does not, I take it for granted the next will  
bring you his Resolution. I can only say, that I  
wish you happy ; that is, I wish you *married* to an  
amiable Creature ; and in the Sincerity of that Wish  
alone, I have taken this rash Step in your Favour.  
Pray believe me, and whatever may be the Conse-  
quence, forgive me.

I am,

*my dear Friend,*

*with true Respect,*

*Your obedient Servt.*

## LETTER LXXVIII.

*From a Father, to whom a Match had been proposed  
for his Daughter, to the Gentleman mentioned in  
the Proposal.*

SIR,

YOUR Friend, Mr. Thomason, who is my  
Neighbour, communicated to me two days  
since, a Letter written by you to him, in which

mention is made of my Daughter; and which, I dare believe, you never intended should come into my Hands. Mr. *Thomason*, if I understand it rightly, seems to have been treating with you about her, without my Content, or her Knowledge; yet I cannot but say, your Answer is such as became a Man of Integrity and Prudence.

Sir, I am a Person who have at all Times studied the Good of my Family; no Man more; and as it appears, by your own Account, that your Fortune is not equal to my Daughter's Expectations, you may well expect that I shall not be fond of giving my Approbation; but I am not altogether of that Opinion: The Person, whose Sentiments are contained in that Paper, I think cannot be deserving; and if my Daughter consents to your visiting her, and you approve of the Proposal I have to make, I shall have no reason, I dare say, to be dissatisfied.

Mr. *Thomason* tells me you are bred to the Law: If you are determined to stay in *London*, I shall endeavour to give you all the Assistance I can; but my Interest *there* is not much: If it should be agreeable to you to settle in the Country, you may have the holding of all my Courts, and what Business my Acquaintance in the Neighbourhood can procure you. Don't give yourself the Trouble of answering; you had better come; we shall all be glad to see you.

*I am yours sincerely.*

L E T.

## LETTER LXXIX.

*To thank a Parent for his Consent in an advantageous Match. In answer to the former.*

Most honoured Sir,

I Beg, it may not be thought an ill Omen, if I begin the Acquaintance I have with you by a Sort of Disobedience to your Commands. I shall be set out before this Letter ; but as there is a Possibility of Delays and Accidents, I cannot refuse so singular a Favour as you offer me, without taking this Way also of expressing my Gratitude.

Sir, I could not honour my own Father more than I shall always honour you for this Generosity ; and with respect to the Lady, you see, I have always admired her ; and now, that I have Leave to do it, I shall love her with the greatest Tenderness. I come, Sir, to throw myself at all my Designs and Expectations at your Feet. I am more happy than it is possible for me to express, in the several Testimonies of your good Intentions for me ; and, as I am but just about entering upon the Profession to which I was born, I shall be in whatsoever Place, and in whatever Manner you are pleased to appoint.

Every Moment that is spent in writing, is lost in coming to you : So that I shall conclude them with sincere Thanks for your great Favours, by saying that I shall always retain such a Sense of them as they demand ; that is, I shall ever be, with the greatest Gratitude and Respect,

SIR,

*Your most obedient,*

*and dutiful Servant*

L E

## LETTER LXXX.

*From a Father to his Son's Master, recommending him into Partnership.*

SIR,

IT is now a great many Years, that I have had an Opportunity of being, in some Degree, acquainted with you, on account of my Son's being bred under you; and I take this Opportunity of telling you, that I am in all Respects content, and in many Things greatly obliged to you on his Account: The Knowledge you have given him of his Business, seems to me to be perfect, and I doubt not but I would still do so, if I were a better Judge of it; and I thank you, Sir; and shall always hold myself obliged to you, as will also he, on account of your Care of his Morals.

What I am about to mention, will be a Proof of the Sincerity with which I speak this. The Time is very near that my Son will be freed from his Engagements to you; and I am consulting the best Method of putting him forward in the World. You are growing into Years, and may possibly think of Retirement; at least, you may be willing to relieve yourself from some Part of the Fatigue of Business; and I have it the first, and most desirable in my Thoughts, to settle him still with you: If it will be agreeable to you to accept him in Partnership, in whatsoever Degree, I shall readily pay what you will reasonably demand on the Occasion; and think myself more happy than I before knew of in the Choice I made for him. If this be not agreeable, shall chuse some Place for his beginning for himself, where he will be most in the Reach of his

G

his own Friends, and least liable to be in the Way of your Customers. Your Answer to this, Sir, when you have duly considered it, will regulate the Conduct of

*Your affectionate humble Servant.*

---

## L E T T E R LXXXI.

*From a Person in Trade on the Offer of a Partner.  
In answer to the former.*

SIR,

YOU have written to me on a Subject, concerning which I had thought before; whenever I have done so, your Son has been in my Eye: He is a Youth of a very promising Disposition; as faithful and diligent an Apprentice as I ever had. You will be ready to believe, Sir, that, Consideration of this, and out of the Respect which I bear to you, there is no Person I shall be so willing to treat with upon this Occasion.

In the first Place, Sir, I would observe to you, that this is a Business attended with less Fatigue than many others; so that a Person is not so much tempted, either wholly to leave it off, or to give it up in Part to a Partner in respect of his own Ease, as may be the Case with many that require a close Attention. You are not a Stranger to this, the leaving only your Son to take Care of the Business, and have an Eye over the Servants, I have without Damage been able to be two or three Days or the Week out of Town, for several of the preceding Summers; and in some of them have been absent more than a Month, without any great Inconvenienc

nience or Hindrance of my Business. This, at the same Time that it puts your Son's Integrity and Industry upon a very respectable Footing, yet shews you, that a careful Servant may answer all my Purposes; and that, in point of Convenience to myself, a Partner would not be absolutely necessary, although I should be inclined to greater Relaxation than I at present think of.

You are at the same Time to consider, Sir, that there is hardly any Business, into which it is so difficult to come at first, as ours; and, perhaps, there is none whatsoever, in which a Set of known Customers is so valuable and essential. The obtaining the Commands I have at present, and the settling such a Number of Customers, has been the Business of my Life, and is therefore to be maturely considered.

I have placed the Thing in this Light, Sir, that we may understand the whole Matter clearly, before we begin to treat about it; and that what Demand I may make upon the whole Consideration may not appear unreasonable to you, unless it be so in reality: For after what I have said, which might appear the Preface to a large Demand, you will find me moderate on that Head. I have already observed, that I am desirous of having your Son continue with me on the Terms you mention; so that I shall endeavour to make things easy, only I would have every Part of the Account understood.

Having written thus much to you, Sir, of my Mind, I wish you may find it convenient to come to Town, for what we have farther to agree, is not to be settled by Letters. I shall only add, that for the present, being not infirm, and finding my Business an Amusement, rather than a fatigue, I shall not be inclined to part with a great Share in it on any Conditions. You must

consent therefore to his being in a less Share Partner at present; and hereafter, as his Application and Care shew that he deserves it, and my Infirmities render it necessary, it shall be enlarged on reasonable Conditions.

*I am, Sir,*

*Your very humble Servant.*

## LETTER LXXXII.

*From a Maid Servant in London, to her Father in the Country, giving an Account of her Situation.*

*Honoured Father,*

**A**Lthough it was somewhat against your Will that I came to *London* to put myself to Service, I believe you will not be sorry that I did it, when you know how happy it has made me. I was always uneasy to live upon your Labour, for what we could do in the Country was not enough to provide ourselves; and though you was so kind to us, it was very hard upon you. I am now trusting to the Work of my own Hands, and, I thank God, I live very comfortably.

It is not a great Family I live in, but they are sober People; and I do not know whether I am not better than if I was in a Place where they do not think Servants the same Flesh and Blood as themselves. We have every Thing in Plenty, and keep good Hours, and there is no bad Doings of any Sort in the Family. On a *Sunday* we all go to Church in the Afternoon; and when I once asked for a Holiday to go and see *George*, they did not deny me. I do not see but we Servants live as well as our Mistresses, and we have none of their Cares and Trouble;

Trouble: So I think we ought to be thankful. As for my Part, I love my Master and Mistress better than I do any body in the World, except you and my Sisters; and I do not desire to change the Place so long as I live, if they be content with me, and I shall strive always to give them Satisfaction.

Honoured Father, I wish you would read this to my Sister *Bet*, and tell her, it is better to come here, and live so as I do, than to be a Slave for nothing, and a Burthen upon you into the Bargain: If she thinks well of it, I will take Care to get her a good Place before she comes; and, I am sure, if she behaves as she shou'd, she will always find Friends in my Master and Mistress.

*I am, honoured Father,  
Your dutiful and obliged Daughter,*

---

### LETTER LXXXIII.

*From the same, who is solicited by the Apprentice to marry; to her Father.*

*Honoured Father,*

IN the first Place, I desire Leave to thank you for sending me up to *London*; for although it was against my Will, that was only because I knew nothing of the Matter. I find it the most fit Life in the World for those that have nothing but their own Labour to maintain them: Being in the worst Service in *London*, is, in my Mind, better than the best Thing a poor Girl can do in the Country. So I return you my Thanks, Father, in the most dutiful Manner, for what you did in making me come.

But what makes me write to you at this Time is, that being in a very good Place, Mr. *James* the Grocer's Family, the young Man that is Prentice, has been asking me a great many Times to be married to him. He has served four Years, and has good Friends: I have not told my Master & Mistress of this, for fear of their Anger to him: but I thought it was my Duty to write to you, to know whether you think well of the Office, and am,

*Your dutiful Daughter.*

## LETTER LXXXIV.

*The Father's Answer.*

Dear Mary,

I Received your dutiful Letter, and you may be sure Parents always contrive for their Childrens Good, and Heaven will prosper them if they are obedient. You see it is so: And I hope others will know the same.

I am very glad to hear you are in so good a Place; but as to the other Thing you write about, I would have you consider what you do. 'Tis a fine Thing to be Mistress of a Shop and keep Servants of your own, but all is not Gold, *Mary*, that glitters. You say the young Man has served Four Years; then he has Three to serve; and you will be but uncomfortable in that Time; besides as to his Friends, 'tis much if they are not against the Match, and then perhaps they will never give him any Thing.

It has a Look as if it was a fine Offer, but I would have you thoroughly consider. If you should have a couple of Children while he is 'Prentice, and then he only to depend upon what he can get as a Journeyman, you will make a worse Life of it, than to be content in your Station, and live as you are ; besides, *Mary*, a married Life is nothing without Contentment ; and you may be sure, that if the young Man's Friends forsake him on your Account, he will soon be sorry for his marrying you, and the Expences of a Family coming upon him, without that which should supply them, he will be in continual Uneasiness ; and you, that are in some Degree the Cause of it, will not fare very well.

Child, I think it very dutiful in you to write to me about this ; and my Advice is, that you desire him to name it to his Friends. If they should consent to it, upon finding that he likes you, and that you are like to make a good Wife, you may be very proud to marry him ; but it is not likely they will : And if not, 'tis better for you they should deny it at once, and leave you where you was, than to find it out afterwards, and make you worse. I think this is the only Thing you can do, and I hope God will give you Grace to put it into Practice.

*I am, dear Mary,*

*Your careful Father:*

## LETTER LXXXV.

*From an Apprentice who has married without  
Consent of his Relations; to his Uncle.*

*Honoured Uncle,*

YOUR great Kindness and Affection, which I have so often experienced, by the Favour which, I have hardly been suffered to feel the Loss of my Father and Mother, emboldens me to write to you upon an Occasion which gives me the greatest Trouble of Mind, and which I have too long kept Secret; in that adding to the Fault I at first committed.

Sir, not to presume to keep you in Suspense I most humbly confess to you, that I am married. The Person I have chosen is not of Family, nor possessed of any Fortune, wherefore I have hitherto kept it a Secret fearing your Displeasure, but at present I cannot retain it so any longer; and although your Displeasure, which I greatly fear, will make me repent of what I have done, I have no other Cause to be sorry.

Sir, it is now more than a Year that I have been married, in which Time having had sufficient Opportunities of seeing the Conduct and Temper of my Wife, and that sometimes under difficult and not agreeable Circumstances, I have Reason to say that she is one of the best and most worthiest Women I ever knew. I wish, Sir, you may find it as easy to reconcile you to this Match as I find it to make myself content without the Advantages of a Fortune which I might have obtained with another, and twice which, such a one would probably have spent.

"T. B."

The Occasion, Sir, of my writing to you at this Time, is the same which rendered it necessary for me to confess my Marriage to you, which otherwise I should have feared to do; and this, Sir, I hope you will consider favourably. The Allowance you are pleased to make me for my Pocket, together with the Industry of my Wife, has very well supported us hitherto, for loving only her Company, I have no other Expence but the Care of her: But Sir, she is now near her living in; and the necessary Charge of such a Time is more than I have had Opportunities to provide,

I am not ignorant, Sir, that too many having those Opportunities to do ill, perhaps unperceived, that I have, would have kept this Secret still at the Expence of their Honesty; but there is no Hazard I shall not run preferably to this: Not even the incurring your Displeasure, which, would it happen, would break my Heart. I have presumed, Sir, to trouble you with a long Letter, and I am afraid the least agreeable to you in its Contents of any that I have written: You will see, Sir, that although there is scarce any Thing I would not do rather than venture to displease you, yet I have run that Hazard preferably to the being dishonest. To reconcile you to my Marriage there is only one Way, which is, that you will be pleased to see my Wife; but, as she is not in a Condition to travel at this Time, I presume to beg of you some little Assistance toward the Expence which is coming upon me.

Sir, I dread your Answer, and yet I must wish for it impatiently: I most humbly request of you not to express your Displeasure at a Thing which, although it were wrong, is now past, and cannot be recovered, and which I am to bear the Conse-

quences of, and am willing to bear them. I dare no trespass farther upon your Patience, but beg Let to subscribe myself,

*Honoured Sir,*

*Your most dutiful Nephew.*

## LETTER LXXXVI.

*From an Uncle to his Nephew who had married imprudently.*

*Nephew,*

I Have read your Letter with the greatest Concern. It is a Grief to me not less than it would have been to your Father, were he living, that you have done the only Act of Disobedience that cannot be forgiven. I shall not refuse you the Trifle you ask of me, because I pity the Person you have married, although I cannot think you deserve that Consideration. You will receive by the Coach a Parc<sup>e</sup> which are fifteen Guineas: I have paid the Coachman for taking Charge of it; so see that you fit it there. And God bless you.

I would not write cruelly to you, for I am inclined to love you tenderly; but at the same Time I cannot help telling you, that you must expect nothing more from me. Nor must you flatter yourself that a Reconciliation can ever be brought about. Here was a Match provided for you, and when you should have been of a proper Age, you would have heard of it. This would have made us all happy; But if I could get those who had intended you to favourably to overlook the Disappointment, and forgive the Insult, for they will consider it as no other

yet it would be impossible to receive into our Families and Acquaintance a mean Person, for so your Silence on that Head, beside what you have confessed, declare your Wife to be. And it is therefore impossible you can be received upon the Footing that you have been among them.

You see that I am not influenced by any Start of Passion or Resentment in what I write to you. This is the natural Light in which the Thing must be seen by every Family who has a Relation guilty of such an Indiscretion. I wished and expected to have seen you a Credit to your Friends by your Industry and Success, although in a Sphere below theirs; and to have met you every where well received by them: But it is impossible. For my own Part I am, as you very well know, under no Obligations to provide for you; but your good Behaviour, and my own good Opinion of you, prevailed with me to do so much as has been done. You are now very nearly out of your Apprenticeship, and, as a Journeyman, will be in a Situation to earn as much as I have been used to allow you; therefore that Charge upon me is no longer necessary, nor must you expect it. I hoped to have seen you in a better Station; but this is what you have chosen for yourself, and I am afraid is what you are most fit for.

I wish you not to write to me after this, for I have given you my Thoughts at large in this Letter; and, as they are not the Effects of Passion, they will not be altered by any Thing you can add to what you have already said. I am truly concerned for you, and am

Yours, &c,

L. E. T.

## LETTER LXXXVII.

*From a young Person of Family who had left her Relations; to her Mother.*

Honoured Madam,

I Am sensible that it has been great Uneasiness to you not to have heard of me in the Time I have been absent; and indeed it has been as great a Concern to me that I could not write to you, knowin what must be your Fears and your Grief about me. I thank Providence I can now write so as to give you Comfort; and I was determined that whatever I suffered, or whatever I even supposed you felt for me, I would not write any Thing till it was in my Power to do so. I have a strange Story to tell you, but I shall be brief in the relating it.

You cannot have been insensible, Madam, to Sir George's Civilities to me. Indeed I have often thought that they made you secretly uneasy, although you could not conveniently speak of it. If me they have been a continual Torment; and had there been no Danger of my Reputation, I would have fled to avoid the Persecution. I have not, Madam, been bred under your Instructions to so bad a Purpose, as not to fear Dishonour more than Death. I therefore was not in Danger with respect to Virtue; but, Madam, to one who is truly virtuous it is a Pain beyond bearing to be sollicited. I knew your Dependance upon this bad Man, and therefore I never complained to you since I would not give you Uneasiness where you could have no Remedy; but long before I left you I had determined to escape from him.

The Evening that you was with his Lady, and only the Maid at home with me, he made Excuses

to send her out of the Way, and was insolent to a Degree that I tremble now to think of: I pretended an Apology for a Minute, and I went out; determined never to return again. This, Madam, is the true Story of my leaving you. Be pleased to consider that I could not run into the Way of Dangers so great as that I left behind. The Wagon was to go out the next Morning; and I went with it for London. It is now eleven Days that I have been here. The little Money I had has more than served me for the Time, and I am now, I almost dread to tell you; yet what should it signify for me to depend solely upon you, an Expence and a Burthen while you live; and destitute, afterwards, should it please God for me to out-live you. I am at this Time, in the Service of the Lady *Williams*, the best Woman in the World; and I am as happy as if I were one of her Children.

You know very well, Madam, that the Ladies now keep nothing above a Chambermaid: The Place of Companions and waiting Women is quite unknown; I do not therefore pretend to set my Condition at all better than it is; but indeed, Madam, it is a very happy one. I have great Content, and very little Trouble. My Lady is very kind, and I have the Respect of other Persons. There are two Things disagreeable, the Name of a Servant, and the sitting down to eat with Servants. But for the first, it is a false Pride that teaches those who have not wherewithal to support a higher Title to blush at it; and as for the other, all the Time I spend among them is just while dining, for my Lady is better pleased to have me near her, than below Stairs amongst the others.

I do not put on this Appearance of Satisfaction, Madam, to deceive you. I feel justly what I express: To be sure there is something cutting to one

born

born your Daughter, and bred to Plenty and Affluence and Respect, to sink into a Servant; but this is all, and the Pain that it gives, so truly is my Spirit humbled to my Condition, is nothing to the Satisfaction that attends it. The being freed from the Importunities of a Man whom I hated but dared not offend, the being sensible that I am no longer burthensome to you, whose Income is full little enough for yourself; and the Peace of Mind I enjoy, are all together a Purchase very worthy this Price, though it be a great one.

I shall tell you, Madam, how I met with this good Fortune. Although I did not come so entire a Stranger to *London*, as some unhappy Persons do, yet it was the same Thing to me, for I could apply to none that I knew on such an Occasion. I had been told of the Difficulty of getting good Places, and I had been warned of the Danger of falling into bad Hands. I went to an Office of Registering, and I desired to see the Master of it. The Gentleman - Blind; but a better Man perhaps is not to be found in all the World. I told him all that happened to me: I informed him of what Family I was, and what had made me leave my Relations. He spoke to me with great Friendship and Respect: He promised me a Place fit for so virtuous and well-born Person, and he has kept his Word; for it was he that recommended me to this. I have told you all, Madam; you'll forgive me, and not be offended at the Step I have taken, since there wants nothing but your *Forgiveness* to make me *easy*, and nothing but your *Approval* to make me *the happiest* Person in the World.

*I am, honoured Madam,*

*Your obedient Daughter.*

L E T.

## LETTER LXXXVIII.

*The Mother's Answer.**Dear Child,*

YOUR Letter has been the greatest Comfort to me. I knew not what to guess was become of you, and indeed I feared the worst. I taxed Sir George with knowing of your leaving me, but I found he knew nothing of it; and he seemed so concerned at it, that I was terrified with the Thought that you had resented something from him by laying violent Hands upon yourself. God be praised it's no worse than it is. I do not pretend to be quite easy under the Thought of your present Situation. I little believed once that any Child of mine would come to wait upon another: And your Father would not rest in his Grave to think his own want of Care had been the Occasion of it. But it is in vain to talk of that. You write so reasonably that I cannot contradict any thing you say. God, that has given you Understanding to distinguish so properly, give you Strength to continue to bear what may be disagreeable in your new Station. I will not ask you to leave it: Although it grieves me to think you should descend to it. However, my dearest Child, nothing is shameful that is honest. Comfort yourself with that Thought: It shall be my greatest Comfort too. I shall pray that you may not repent of what you have done; and I desire you often to write to me. My Dear, farewell; it will ease Sir George's Mind, tho' he scarce deserves it, to tell him that you are safe; but he shall never know where, My dear Child, farewell.

*Your affectionate Mother.*

L. E. T.

## LETTER LXXXIX.

*From a Son in London, to his Father in the Country,  
on his first coming into Service.*

Honoured Father,

I Most dutifully and thankfully return you an Acknowledgment for the agreeable Life ye have put me into. I find a great deal of Ease, as my Master is very good-natured: If I do wrong, he tells me of it without Anger; and I shall deserve to be reprimanded if I do it again, after such Warning. I have a great deal of Time upon my Hands, but I shall be careful not to misapply it: I am making myself perfect in writing, as you know this that I am improved; and so far as I can, I am getting the better of Accounts; but I find that very difficult. I can see those who make other Uses of the Time they have to themselves, but they will see what it comes to in the End. I never knew any Good of setting all Day at Alehouse in the Country; and I do not think it any better in London, by what I see of it: I am sure they have no very good Examples before them.

Honoured Father, I pray God bless you, and make you as happy as you have made me in the Recommendation; for I am sure, unless it is my own Fault, I need not wish to change.

I am

L. E. T.

Your thankful and dutiful Son,

L. E. T.

## LETTER XC.

*From the same, in his Difficulties.*

Honoured Father,

I Remember when I was first resolved upon going into Service, you advised me to keep in the Country, or else to get myself into some sober Family in the City : But I was a Fool : and I have repented of it since, that I did not obey your Commands. I cannot tell how to ask you to help me now that I have brought myself into Troubles that your Advice, if I had followed it, would have prevented : But I am thoroughly sensible of my Fault, and, if you will be so kind to overlook it, I will never disobey you afterwards.

I find Servants in all Places take after their Masters ; and, to confess the Truth, there is not much Good to be learned of those who are in this Part of the Town. As I used every Night to wait upon mine to a Gentlewoman that he kept, to be sure nothing was so natural for me as to be free with the Maid-Servants : It is a dangerous thing to have such Examples.

I am almost afraid to confess it to you, Father, but this young Woman is ready to lie in, and the Money I have been able to lay by is not sufficient for the present Demand. I know very well how many poor Creatures are tempted to murder their Children for this very Cause, and ruin their own Souls, and sometimes their Bodies too. And I could never rest if I was the Occasion. Dear Father, forgive me, and be pleased to assist me, for the present, only with two Guineas : I have four, and there is a Woman will take all the Care upon her for

for six. I promise you, Father, if you will be so kind to help me in this, I will always obey you in every Thing whatever afterwards, and am

*Your dutiful Son,*

## LETTER XCI.

*From a Father to his Son, who is sensible of a Fault.*  
*In answer.*

Dear James,

I Think I have a great deal of Reason to be angry ; first of all, for your not minding what I said to you, and now for your doing this wrong Thing : But, as you write to me so honestly, and seem to be convinced of your Fault, I will tell you what you desire ; although I can but ill excuse it. If you ever do the like, or I hear any other Things of you that are true, I will never look upon you again.

I desire you will shew me you are sorry for your Fault by going out of the Way of what was the Occasion of it. You remember well enough to find, what it was I said to you when I sent you away, and if you are sorry you did not then mind me. Do it now ; seek after a Place in some sober Family in the City, a Dissenter's, if you can get a Servant there, for I think they seem to have most Religion and Goodness, though they may be mistaken. Our Parson says they are in some Things : How that is, I charge you get out of the Family you are with as soon as you can.

I do not expect you to throw yourself out of a Place ; nor would I have you use your Master unkindly.

privilly, but provide yourself with a sober Place, and then give him the first Notice you have of it. If James, be a good Lad for the Time to come, and I forgive you this Fault, though it is a very great one. God blest you.

*Your careful Father.*

## LETTER XCIII.

*From a Son in Service in London to his Father in the Country, on a very great Fault.*

*Honoured Father,*

In the four Years Time since I came to London, and got into a Service, I never found any Reason to be sorry for my doing it, although it was against your Commands : But at this Time it is otherwise with me ; and, if I were to speak my Mind, I should think Disobedience never goes unpunished. I have fallen into a great Misfortune, honoured Father ; and although it is owing to my own Fault, yet, as I never did such a Thing before, nor, if you will be so kind to assist me in this Difficulty, I am sure ever shall again, I hope you will forgive me my Disobedience, and do what I beg of you.

Father, I have always kept sober Company, and never did a bad Thing in my Life before, but I have been drawn into this. We had a great Roads, as they call it, at our House a Week ago : That is, my Lady sent Messages to all her Acquaintance to meet one another at our House, and sit at Cards and Dice together ; and while they were above Stairs diverting themselves this Way, I'm sure it was very natural we should be doing the same below. There was a Servant out of Livery,

Livery, that belongs to one Mr. Macforth, ~~wit~~, they say, gets all his Money by Gaming. ~~and~~ all he goes in his Chariot ; and this Person ~~and~~ I played at All-fours together. I never ventur~~e~~ to play for more than Pence before in all my Life, but we played for Shillings a Game ~~and~~ when I had won a good deal, he desired to play for Half-Crowns. I was sorry that he had laid so much Money to me, and so I consented, thinking he might win it back, but still I had the same Luck, and after this he would play for Crowns, and I won a great many Games at that too : in the end I found myself a Winner between three and four Pounds.

The next Day he came to me, and asked me to come and see him, which I did ; and we play'd the same Game, and I won two Pounds five Shillings more of him ; this gave me too much Itch for playing. This Morning, calling at a public House which he uses, we play'd again, and it was for Crowns, and he scored up the Score. When he had won one or two Games, we play'd double or quit, and he still won of me by a length, fearing my Lady's Anger for staying out too long, I told him I must go ; when he call'd up the Score, he told me I had lost seven and twenty Pounds. When I said he had not play'd fairly by me, he grew very rough with me, and with that he said I should not go out of the House till I had paid him, since I question'd his Honour.

I had only about ten Shillings of my own in my Pocket, beside the Money that I had won off him before ; but I had some Money of my Lady having been ordered to pay some Bills : This reflect'd upon my paying the whole Demand,

would not let me stir till I had given him this Money, which was not my own.

Now, honoured Father, what I desire of you is only to come up to *London*, and speak to my Lady: She is the best Person in all the World, and I am sure will not refuse to forgive me upon your Promise of making up the Money to her, which I will make good, if I work for Years to do it. I beg you will come up directly, Sir, being the unhappiest Person in the World, in my own Mind, at fear of her asking me for the Receipts before I tell her of it. Dear Father, do not refuse this Service

*Your dutiful Son,*

## LETTER XCIII.

### *The Father's Answer.*

My William,

I never thought well of your going to *London*, as you very well know: It would have been much better to have staid here, and earned your bread as your Father did before you, by honest Labour, than to go into the Way of Idleness and Folly. I never thought any better would come of it. Howsoever, as you seem to have been drawn into this, and to be sensible of your Fault, I will sue, as you desire, to serve you; but if I pass my Word for you, take Care you deal justly, for it would ruin me and your Mother, and all the Family, to pay such a Sum of Money: I do not know how you expect to be able to pay it.

Do not be uneasy, for I will come directly; but consider what you have drawn upon yourself, and

and be careful for the future : If your Misfortune is strict, I believe it is Transportation. If I get out of this Misfortune, I desire you will take Care how you get into another ; for if People do such Things as these, I do not see that it follows whether they are naturally wicked, or led into it by their Folly. I am in great Concern for you, and am

*Your sorrowful Father.*

## LETTER XCIV.

*To a Person who had done a bad Thing by a young experienced Servant.*

Mr. James,

I Have a great deal of Good-will for you, which is the Occasion of my writing this Letter. You know I saw you win the Money of Mr. Philips's Servant ; and I have seen the young fellow since, and can tell you, you must take care of yourself, for I hear what is doing. The Master does not suspect any Harm of you, but there are others that will. He told me all the Matter, and I would advise you, for your own Sake, to give back the Money again, if you expect to stay in the same Place, or get a Character.

The Money that he paid you he told you to his Lady's, and that's the Truth. He is afraid to be called to an Account, and has wrote to his Father to come up and speak to his Lady about it. You may be sure this will come to your Master's Ears, and if he does not turn you away, you will be well if you are not taken up for winning the Money in an unlawful Manner. As I hear the Story,

It is altogether against you. I have nothing to do in it, only as I wish you well, I tell you what you ought to do.

*Your humble Servant.*

## LETTER XCV.

*From a Person who had done a bad Thing, sensible of it, and desirous to make amends. In consequence of the former.*

Mr. William,

I am very sensible now how bad a Thing I did in insisting upon your paying me the Money which belonged to your Lady, when I won so much of you at Cards. If you will come to our House, I am desirous to make it up with you, and will give you any Satisfaction you please to require. As to the Money you won of me, I let you get it on purpose to make you play more; and if that I have won of you I won fairly: But, however as you cannot pay the Game at all, it was no even Match, and I shall willingly return it.

Whereas, I hear you have sent for your Father out of the Country, to come up and speak to your Mistress about it; I desire you will not let him know any Thing concerning it. As I shall make full Satisfaction, your Lady will not know any Thing that has happened, and it would only hurt my Character to have it talked of. I am sure it will make your Father easy to see all is well on your Side; and I dare say it will be Example enough to you as it is; and as for my Part, I shall never do so foolish a Thing again. So all Things being made up, I desire of you as the greatest

greatest Favour, that nothing may be said about  
and am

*Your humble Servt.*

## LETTER XCVI.

*To a young Lady of some Fortune, and considerable Expectations, on her listening to the Address of a Person beneath her, From a Female Relation.*

Dear Charlotte,

I Am taking a Liberty with you in writing this Letter, for which nothing but my sincere Friendship can apologize, and which nothing but your lief in that Friendship could induce you to excuse me. But as I love you truly, and as I think you are really sensible of it, I shall venture upon it.

I am told, that Mr. Wells frequently visits you; the People in your Neighbourhood speak of it, and are glad the young Gentleman is likely to make advantageously: if it be otherwise, I have given you my Apology, because I have told you my Aut. but if he does visit you thus frequently, I beg you will consider the Sense the World entertains of it: an Advice to yourself: Since whatever would be to his Advantage, must be to your Disadvantage.

But, my Dear, consider farther: The People who make this Observation, know only your present Fortune; what then must we think of it when we know your Expectances? My Dear, have a perfect Sense of your own Situation: With your Perfect Fortune, and Dependances, you are a Match for any Man. I know nothing of Mr. Wells, otherwise than that he has very little to recommend him.

am in the Eye of Prudence. You are now to determine whether you will be one of the first Women in the Kingdom, or the unknown Mrs. Wells. And add to this Consideration, that you not only give up your present Right to a better Offer, but all your Expectations; for though Sir William might leave you twenty Thousand Pounds to support you like his Niece, single; or to make you a Match for some noble Person, who would aggrandize your Family; certainly he will alter his Designs if he sees you in his Lifetime forfeit all Possibility of making good his Intentions. My Dear, I only recommend this to your serious Thought; I do not pretend to advise you how you should determine; that is sufficiently easy.

*I am, with all real Friendship, &c.*

## LETTER XCVII.

*To a young Lady, who received the Visits of a Gentleman, her intended Husband, imprudently. From a Female Relation.*

My dearest Emily,

PEOPLE say you are going to be married; and if it be to the Person they name, I think it cannot be to your Disadvantage, tho' I do not see it as a Thing vastly to be *boasted*: But, my Dear, the Reason of my writing to you is by way of Caution, that you possibly *may not* be married to him; and as this is possible, I think your Situation too critical not to give you my Advice upon it, and I hope you will take it kindly.

H

Pray

Pray remember how often Marriages have by some Accident been broken off, when the Day has been fixed, and the very Settlements drawn. I do not hear, nor do I imagine, that the Thing is so far advanced between you: But if, when thus maturing, it has not unfrequently been prevented, pray consider that it may easily be so with you, where it is farther off. Beside, to be free (and there is no Friendship without Freedom) I am afraid the Temper and Disposition of your Lover makes this more likely. I do not know what you may have done to fix him, but his Character is not remarkable for Constancy. It is upon a Possibility that this Match may break off, that I write to you, and, as that is possible, give me Leave to remind you of the Consequences, if it should happen.

My Dear, a Woman of Prudence will oblige two Things, when a Treaty of this Kind is carrying on: The one with respect to the World, the other with regard to her Lover. Being sensible how apt the World is to take Notice of a Girl who has been often engaged, and never married, she will, as far as it is possible, keep it a Secret to every body that she has any such Thoughts: If she were to be married To-morrow, she would not give the least Hint of it To-night to any, except to him who had a Right to her Confidence: And though she entertain ever so favourable an Opinion of her Lover, and think the Marriage ever so determin'd, she will take no Step that may give her Disquiet, if it should be broken off.

This, my dearest *Emily*, is the Conduct of a Woman of Prudence who receives the Address of a Man of Honour: For Heaven's Sake regulate yourself strictly by it. Do not take it amiss of me, but let me tell you freely, I hear that you receive the Visits of your Lover too often, and in

particular a Manner. The People who live near you observe that he is with you every Day; and that when he is, you admit no other Company. Indeed you are wrong to put it in their Power to say this. Though I would not have you blaze it to the

World that you receive him as a Lover, there can be nothing wrong in seeing him as you do others, as Visitor. Let your Friends find him at your House, My Dear, for they must know that he comes there; and give him no Liberty to suppose he is certain of being married to you, till the Priest expects you.

Were I writing to any other Person of your Age, I should say a great deal more, but to you this is enough: I am sure you will see all that I can, and you will be guided by my Experience. My Dear, pardon me, and believe me to be, for I truly am so,

*Your faithful Friend,*

*and humble Servant.*

## LETTER XCVIII.

*From a Brother to his Sister, who received the visits  
of her Lover at ill-judged Times.*

*Dear Sister,*

YOU think you are going to be married, and I think you are, but we may be mistaken; and as you are conducting yourself, do not take it amiss that I tell you so, the Consequences, should you be mistaken, would be very disagreeable.

When I left you last Night, I met Sir John in the Street; he told me he was going to you, and he pressed me to go back with him: This was near Ten, my Dear; an Hour by no means proper for the Visits of any Man to a single Lady. Do not take what I say amiss; but I suppose this is the Case frequently. You do not know what Men are doing. I believe Sir John a Man of the strictest Honour; and I believe his own Character and yours, and his Regard to me, would keep him from giving Place to an unworthy Thought, while he is with you: But it is a bad Custom; and were I a Woman with what Knowledge I now have of Mankind, I do assure you, I never would suffer a Man, of whom I thought ever so well, to sup with me alone.

My Dear, take this as I mean it, friendly, & like a Brother. You may find something disagreeable enough to break the Match off; or something (though I do not think this at all likely, yet it is possible) may break it off on his Part. Dear Sister, if it should be on yours, you will be vexed that I ever allowed those Visits to a Man you find it proper to discard: And if it should be on his, those visits will make it necessary for me to enquire into the Cause.

I think I have set the Familiarity you allow him in a Light in which you have not consider'd it; & I am sure it is no other than a just and fair one; & I know I need not write any more about it. Dear dear Sister, use your own Understanding, and you will need no other Director.

*Your most affectionate Brother.*

L E T

## LETTER XCIX.

*To a Person confined to his Bed by Sickness.*

Dear Sir,

IT was a great Concern to me to hear of your being ill, and I must have been a great Gambler in the many Professions I have made, not to have felt a Share in that Pain under which I see you labour. But still I think you have some Ground for Comfort. Although I could not see this when I was with you; the Grief of seeing you suffer so much, preventing all other Thought; yet when I was returning, I could not but confess a Satisfaction in that your Disorder is not dangerous with Respect to your Life, nor will probably be of great Continuance: And what offered itself as Comfort to me, I cannot refuse myself the Pleasure of urging also to you with the same Intention.

My dear Friend, we accept of Life on the Conditions of Pain and Sickness; they are indeed so hard, that some of the *Heathens*, who had very imperfect Notions of a future Existence, have left it as their Opinion, that a Man of Sense, if the Offer were made when he was able to judge of the Inconveniences and Advantages, would not accept of Life: What we see all others subject to bear, we must not repine at feeling when it falls upon ourselves. You have enjoyed a long Scene of every worldly Prosperity; and this is the harder to be borne, as it is the first Attack upon it. But severe as it appears when compared with your former Situation, look upon it with Respect to

that of many others, and that during their whole Lives, and you will find it very tolerable.

At this Moment, Sir, there are in this single City numbers dying: Much greater numbers left by the Physicians, to expect the Stroke that cannot be warded off any longer; and beside these many an Uncertainty, that is more painful than the want Knowledge of the present. Many deprived of their Understandings for the Time, many struggling amidst two or three of these Miseries together; and many more, though exempted from all these, yet suffering as much as you suffer, and condemned to suffer it for Life.

Look upon these Legions of the Unhappy if you would know how to judge properly of your own Situation; and though it be grievous in comparison of your former Ease and Happiness, yet what is there in the Name of Pain, if compared with all the Lot of these. My dear Friend, this is no fallacious Way of Reasoning; all that we have, we measure by Comparison, and it was intended that we should do so. Let the Sense of your being in no danger of Death give you Spirits, and the Assurance of your Physician, that the Disease will not be lasting, give you Hopes. And that I may be more happy than all these Considerations make me, let me leave you cheerful when I visit you To morrow; and hear that 'tis in some Degree owing to these Observations.

*I am, dear SIR,*

*Yours most sincerely*

L.F.

## LETTER C.

*From a Tradesman, under approaching Difficulties,  
to his Father asking his Advice.*

Honoured Sir,

I must begin by telling you, that once in my Life I am to write a Letter, which will give you Uneasiness: But before I begin the Business of it, let me with the greatest Sincerity assure you, that it is your *Advice only* that Task, and that I will not accept of any other Assistance. Some Persons may say this, not meaning so; but I hope I have at all Times been so ingenuous with you, that I may be believed. Sir, I have always entertained the most grateful Sense of your placing me in this Situation, as I am sensible the Expence of setting me up was more than my Proportion of what you can do for so many Children; much less shall I ever ask or ever suffer you to add to it. You will see by this that I am in Misfortunes, but, Sir, they only threaten me at present; they are not fallen upon me. I have been as cautious of bad Debts as any Man in our Way can be; and I am certain I have been careful of my Expenditures: But I have made too many of the former, and consequently the latter have been too great, with all their Moderation, for my Income.

The Persons with whom I deal, have that Opinion of my Sobriety and Industry, that seeing no Want of Business, they have no Doubt of my doing well; but I can expect no greater Favour than others from them when they find I have been unfortunate. In about a Week I expect Demands which I am not able to answer; and I request of you to direct me what I am to do. My Design is

to write them Word of this, and desire them to accept what they find me possessed of: This I think will be most honest and most honourable; and when I have acquitted myself to them, I think to apply for an Appointment under the *East-India Company*. This I have some Reason to imagine I may obtain; and I shall be happy to know what is my Income be it as little as it may. These, Sir, are the Circumstances, under which I have only this Satisfaction, that they were not brought on by any Fault of my own: And this is the Method I mean to use to extricate myself from them, if it appears best to you who have a Right to know all my Conduct.

I am, SIR,

Your dutiful Son.

### LETTER CL.

*From a Father to a Son in Trade, in Danger of falling into Misfortunes. In answer.*

Dear Son,

I shall neither upbraid you with what I have done, nor accuse you of being any Way the Cause of your Misfortunes. I have, indeed, done more for you, than I can for the others, because I had hoped, by that Means, to put it in your Power to be a Friend to them in my Stead; and I have always understood it as the sincerest Testimony of your Gratitude, that you was industrious and Discreet: I know, Son, you have always been so; and whatever happens, I acquit you of all Faults that might be supposed to occasion your

D.

Difficulties. I know the Disadvantages of Trade; and they never were so numerous as at present; and I am sensible that nothing is so hard as to know who may be trusted.

You see I comfort you under your Troubles, for the greatest of all Satisfaction in them, must be to remember they were not deserved. My Advice is, that you go, instead of writing to your Creditors; and in the Place of desiring them to take all you have, tell them your Situation; and request of them, if they have a sufficient Confidence in you, to give you a few Months Trial to make up your Affairs. If they refuse this, you have still done all you intended; and if they agree to it, I am not without Hopes that Providence, which always favours Virtue and Industry, will support you through the Danger, and again establish your Affairs. This is my Advice, and I know you will follow it. God Almighty prosper it, and send i may still see you a Credit to your Family.

*Your affi&ed Father.*

## L E T T E R CII.

*From a Son who had recovered his Affairs by following the Advice of his Father. In consequence of the foregoing.*

*Honoured Sir.*

As I gave you the Uneasiness of acquainting you very early with the Misfortunes that threatened me, I am earnest to give you as speedy Notice of my better Condition. I owe this, Sir, to you in Duty, and I owe it also in Gratitude.

Sure no Son had ever so many Obligations to a Father: Certainly none shall ever be more diligent in making all the Returns that are possible. You have twice set me up, Sir, once with your Fortune, and the second Time by your Advice. I told you some Months since, how readily my Creditors gave me the Time required to make up my Affairs; nay, they did not limit it to this Time, but told me they would, if it were found necessary, indulge me farther, on my making only a reasonable Dividend at the appointed Day.

I have heard of the Arts of Trade, and the Successes of Schemes and Tricks; yet sure this is an Instance that the best Art that can be used is Honesty. But I delay what will give you Satisfaction: My Trade has increased very much since the Time of my Uneasiness; and I am sure I have Reason to say, that Providence has intercessively in my Favour, according to your Expectations. Beside the Advantage of a larger Run of Trade than I ever had before, one of the most considerable of my Debts which I supposed was lost has come in: It was due from a Member of the House of Commons, whose Affairs did not allow him to discharge it sooner, but who scorned to make his Situation in the Service of his Country a Sanction against its Laws. By means of this, and my Shop Trade, I was able to pay the last Dividend Six Months before the Time; and I shall early discharge the rest. I have, I thank God, and Sir, I thank you, a more advantageous Prospect than I ever had; and doubt not proving by my Conduct, not only that I retain a just Sense of all my Obligations to you, but that you will not too favourable in your Opinion of me, when

you expected that I should be able, and trusted that I should be willing, to be of Service to the rest of the Family.

I am, honoured Sir,  
Your most dutiful,  
and most grateful Son.

---

## LETTER CII.

A Letter of Advice to a Person in Trade, from the Master to whom he served his Apprenticiship.

Dear William,

YOU will forgive me that I address you by a Name which calls up my Remembrance of many of your good Qualities. Though Mr. Ayworth might seem a Title of more Respect; I mean this as a Name of Friendship: Beside, I design to advise you, and therefore may be supposed still to keep up something of the Master.

I meet with you upon Change every Day, and you seem the busiest Man at that Place: I know your Affairs cannot be so very numerous there; nor indeed are they who have the most numerous, those whom one sees in the greatest Bustle in transacting them. I am afraid you confuse yourself in all this Bustle; and fearing that I have in this Article omitted to give you the due Instruction while you was with me, I hold it an Act of Duty as well as Friendship to do it now. I believe you have seldom seen me perplexed and hurried by my Busines, and yet nobody knows better than you how considerable a Share I have had of it: And you know also that I have gone through it well. The Method I used was always to set down in the

Morn

Morning what was to be done in the Day, and the Order in which it was to be done ; and he that does this will never have any Trouble, because he will always be doing only one Thing at a Time, and he will know what to do next.

I will set it right before you in a very plain instance : Suppose you were making Interest for Place, and were to wait upon a great Number of Persons in different Parts of the Town ; you would take a List of their Names, and run from one another at random ; and when you had seen one the Time it would take to go to the next would be lost in settling which you should next go to. Now if another Man of more Years and Experience were to set about the same Thing, he would spend the first Morning in taking a new List of them in their Divisions, according as they lie, so as to go readily from one to another. Your hurying Temper would think this Time lost ; but though you go twenty before him the first Day, he would have ten or twelve before you the next, and would have gone through the whole before you had done half : It is just so in Business. If you only remember, in a general Manner, that you have such and such Things to do, you will be confused which to set about next, and leave half of them undone ; but if you bestow one Quarter of an Hour thus in the Morning, you will never be hurried in the rest of the Day. You well know three Things that contain all the Secrets of Business : First, what you have to do ; secondly, How much of it you can do that Day ; and, thirdly, What Time to set about each Part of it.

I am under some Concern to see you pushing every body about upon the 'Change, and all in Heat and Hurry the whole Time ; when you see Mr. Gordon, who has a hundred Times your Business,

Snefs, walking about as leisurely as if he was in his Compting-House, and yet doing it all; while yours is left undone, though there is so little of it.

I hope you will take this friendly as it is meant; and as you used to observe me when it was a Duty, that you will now do it by Choice.

*I am your sincere Friend.*

---

### LETTER CIV.

*From a Person in Trade to his late Master, thanking him for friendly Advice. In answer to the former.*

SIR,

Should be wanting in Civility, as well as Gratitude, if I did not take this first Opportunity of returning you my Thanks for your kind Advice. Sir, I look upon it as the greatest Obligation, and shall obey it strictly. I have been used to hear Persons say, That when the Doctor knows the Disease, he is half way toward the Cure of it; and this, I assure you, is fairly the Case between you and me. I am sensible that what you say is exactly the Case with me, and I shall begin To-morrow to pursue the Course which you prescribe for the Cure.

I do not wonder you have taken Notice of my Hurry upon the 'Change; I have been many Times ashamed of it; but I never knew to what it was owing till you told me. I shall shew my Gratitude in the best Manner by avoiding it for the future, and I am, with the greatest Sincerity,

SIR,

*Your most obliged Servant.*

L. E. T.

## LETTER. CV.

*From a Person in Trade to his late Master, on account of a bad Debt.*

Honoured Sir,

HERE is but one Thing in the Management of my Business in which I find myself now at a loss for your Instruction ; but there is no one to whom I can so properly apply for Advice. The only Part of your Conduct of which you left me uninformed, was, that with respect to the getting in your Bills ; and this I am sensible, the Secrecy that is due to those who are indebted is a sufficient Reason never to divulge. I beg you, however, now, Sir, to instruct me in my own Affairs, although I had no Right to enquire into yours. I am in great Uneasiness about a Debt that is due to me, and I will relate the Circumstances. The Person I have trusted so deeply is a Physician ; he seems to be in considerable Business, and is very much respected by every body ; but I have heard some Whispers that he has answered some Demands but very indifferently. A Part of my Debt is Money lent out of Pocket : This I can less afford to lose than the Money due in Trade ; and the Time of Payment is elapsed a considerable while ago. I have asked him more than once, and he has put me off for a certain Time, and when that Time is expired, I am not at all nearer than I was. I must confess that it would be a very difficult Thing for me to spare the Money, and I beg you to tell me what Step I should take. I am pressed by one or two, who know the Matter, to ar-

refit

left him, but I have no Mind to do such a Thing. I beg you to tell me what is the best Course I can take. I hope you will not, Sir, take amiss this Application, for I believe there is no Person who wishes me better than you do. I return you my humble Thanks for your many Favors, and am,

SIR,

*your most obedient,*

*and humble Servant.*

## LETTER CVI.

*The Answer.*

Dear William,

THERE is one very good Rule I shall give you about what you ask, and that is, to take Care never to make bad Debts. I assure you, this has been the great Secret of my Conduct, and I owe what Success I have had in the World more to this than to any thing else whatever. Nobody in Trade ever refused so many Customers as I have done; but, *William*, one bad Debt runs away with the Profit of many good ones: For this Reason I have less Experience than you think in these Matters, but I shall give you my Advice as well as I can.

I am not of Opinion you should arrest the Gentleman by any Means. It is a very good Method where People have Money, and will not pay; but

*there*

there are two Reasons against it in such a Case, you speak of: It is cruel, and it answers no Purpose. Instead of getting the Money now, it will prevent his ever being able to pay you at all; for a Man that has nothing but his Business will never make much of that in the Rules of a Prison. Nevertheless, Money to your Customers for the future; for it is a common Maxim, and it is too true, 'That the Man who borrow Money seldom pay it.'

I would have you depend in this Matter upon frequent asking for your Money; and tell the Gentleman that you are distressed in your own Circumstances. I have known some People, who, when they were uneasy about a large Debt, have insisted upon the Debtor finding some Persons to be Security that he should pay them: This is getting Bail without going to Law; but I believe it is very seldom that they are able to obtain the Security. A Man would sooner bid them do their worst, and give in Bail to an Action; because he can then pretend some Dispute about the Demand, and this is an Excuse for asking; and the Law will give him as much Time as the Creditor is generally inclined to allow; for if you arrest this Gentleman To-morrow, you will not be able to recover your Money this Twelvemonth: Nay, most likely you would never get it at all; for the Law allows a great Delay; and then the Debtor, if he cannot pay, is only to live in St. George's Fields, or in the Borough, a Place that Thousands of People chuse.

'Take Care, William, how you have any Dealings, for the future, with People that are at all dubious: If you get them into your Books, never let them get far; and, whatever you do, never lend Money to those who are in your Debt already.'

ready. These are the best Rules I can give you for your future Conduct: As for the present, it is my Opinion, the best Way is to dunn continually. Plead the Necessity of your own Affairs; and take any thing, if it be ever so little, at a Time: He will find that he is obliged to you not to distress him farther; and as you never design to do it, never threaten: This is the greatest of all Folly in a Creditor: If he designs to proceed to Law, he never should tell the Person of it before-hand, for it is bidding him keep out of the Way; and if he does not intend to do it, it is only making him hate him as well as fear him, and never answers any Purpose. By civil Behaviour, and constant Application, you will get in your Money by Decees, as fast as he can pay it, and, in the meanwhile, you will have him for a Customer with ready Money.

I have wrote you a long Letter; but as you asked my Advice, I was willing to give you my Reasons for it: Besides, I think you have a Right to know every thing that I do, relating to Trade; and, if you had not, I have a Respect for you that would make me comply with any such Request, or readily do any thing to serve you.

*I am*

*Your faithful Friend.*

L E T.

## LETTER CVII.

*From an Aunt in the Country to her Niece, on the  
ing of her Imprudence.*

Dear Niece,

WHEN I put you to Mrs. Wallace, I thought I did that for you, which both you and your Friends would thank me for as long as I lived; but it is not always that Things happen according to their Designe who mean ever so well. Notwithstanding I live so far off, I hear of all your Behaviour, and I am afraid you are turning all that I meant for your Good to your Destruction. Mr. Needham is just come from London, and he says, he was several Times at the Shop, but never found you there; but, on the contrary, that he never was in any Place of Idleness and Pleasure but he met with you. When he was at Greenwich-Park, he was rolling down the Hill with a Sweetheart on each Side, and one before her: When he was at the Place where the Man dances upon the Wire, there was Betty eating Shrimps with a young Man with a Silver Tassel to his Hat: When he was at Gipsy Masquerade, there was Betty among the People at the Road-side seeing them go; and he says, he told that your young Sparks that take so much Notice of you, pay People for going on your Busines, and so get you to these Places.

You might think I should write to Mrs. Wall about this; but I chuse first to tell you of it; and if you have any Regard for yourself, or any Love for me, you will take care to mend. Dear Betty, I am under great Concern: One or other

of us

These young Men may be your Ruin ; and if not, they will take you off from your Business, and you will never be Mistress of it. As to any Hope of mending your Condition by Marriage, I would not have you think of it, at least not in this Way. If I hear rightly about your Companions, they are young Men of no Expectations, and would only make you and themselves miserable by such an Alliance.

Indeed, Child, no Gentleman will ever be for marrying a Person in your Station, so do not think of it ; and if ever you better yourself by Matrimony, it must not be by your Face, but your Behaviour. You may get the Liking of some Person in Trade, by minding your own Affairs, and being discreet ; and more than this you must not think of. My dear, I have written all this to you, to advise you which Way to pursue your own Good. You will find it best, and I hope you will observe it, and so God will bless you ; and you shall have all that you can reasonably desire from

*Your affectionate but afflicted Aunt.*

## LETTER CVII.

*From a Niece to her Aunt in return for her good Advice. In answer.*

*Honoured Madam,*

I have read over the Letter you wrote to me a great many Times, and I am convinced that I deserve a more severe Reprimand. But, Madam, this shall have the same Effect as if you had written ever so harshly, or had told my Mistress of my Faults ; for you that are so far off know them better

better than she does. Madam, I own every Thing Mr. Needham says is true: but indeed no Person whatsoever has offered me any Injury. It was youthful Folly: Indeed, Madam, you shall hear any more of my doing wrong in this Man: for it is not only my Duty to obey you, but I know you are in the Right in all you tell me; and if a Stranger had advised me the same, I would have followed the Counsel. You shall never hear me this Day but that I follow my Business as I please do; and if any Person offers to me that seems to better my Condition, I shall tell him, before I give any Answer, I must ask your Approbation, and that I will be guided in every Thing. I am very sensible of my Folly, and am,

*Honoured Madam,*

*Your most dutiful and thankful N.*

## LETTER CIX.

*From an elder Brother in the Country to a young just put Prentice in London.*

*Dear Brother,*

I Am very glad to hear you are pleased with the new Situation into which the Care of Friends has put you; but I would have you please not with the Novelty of it, but with the real advantage. It is natural for you to be glad that you are under less Restraint than you were, & your Master neither has Occasion nor Inclination to watch over a Youth so much as his Parents: if you are not careful, this, although it now gives you a childish Satisfaction, may, in the End, betray you into Mischif; nay, to your Ruin.

your Father is not in sight, dear Brother, act always as if you were in his Presence: And be assured, that what would not offend him, will never displease my Body.

You have more Sense, I have often told you so, than most Persons at your Time. Now is the Opportunity of making a good Use of it: And take this for certain, every right Step you enter upon now will be a Comfort to you for your Life. I could have your Reason as well as your Fancy pleased with your new Situation, and then you will act as becomes you. Consider, Brother, that the State of Life that charms you so at this Time will bring you to Independence and Affluence, and that you will, by behaving as you ought now, be hereafter Master of a House and Family; have every Thing about you at your own Command, and have Apprentices as well as Servants to wait upon you. The Master with whom you are placed, was some Years ago in your Situation; what should binder you in due Time from being so? All that is required, is Patience and Industry; and these, Brother, are a very cheap Price at which to purchase so comfortable a Condition.

Your Master I am told had nothing to begin the World withal: In that he had the worse of you; for if you behave well, there are those will lay you up in a handsome Manner. So you have sufficient Inducement to be good, and a Reward always follows it. Brother, farewell. Obey your Master, and be civil to all Persons; keep out of Company, for Boys have no Occasion for it, and most of that you will meet with is very bad. Be careful and honest, and God will bless you. If ever you commit a Fault confess it at once; for the Lie in denying it is worse than the

the Thing itself : Go to Church constantly ; and write to us often. I think I need not say more to so good a Lad as you, to induce you to continue so.

*I am your affectionate Brother,*

---

## LETTER CX.

*From a Father in the Country to his Son just gone to an Attorney in the Temple.*

*Dear Son,*

I Have, I assure you, freightened myself a little to advance the Money which has put you out, and even if you are ever so prudent, you will feel the Expence that it will be to support you properly ; for I do not intend you shall be less supplied than others in your Station. I do not name this that I think much of it, for I shall, if you behave well : All that I mean is that you should be sensible of it, and shew your Gratitude by your Industry and Sobriety : For though it is a great deal it costs, yet if you mind your Business, the Advantage will very well answer. Now let me write you at once my Mind concerning your general Behaviour.

And first of all I desire you will keep it in your Memory, that I sent you where you are to learn Law, and not read Plays ; and that your Time therefore ought to be in Courts, and not at a Tavern. I would not have chosen the Place where you are for this Purpose, but I have a Value for the Gentleman you are with : And I trust, that between your good Disposition, and his Care, no Harm will be prevented.

You will find yourself among a Set of young Men, very few of whom will come to any Good. This to you is an Advantage; the Profession will not be over-stocked: But in the mean Time, do not let them lead you away among them. You will find them Rakes, and in general, Fools. Avoid their Company, they will want you to dine at the same Places of Sundays Rendezvous; and to frequent the same Coffee-Houses in the Week; but if you regard my Peace, or your own interest, avoid both. You may, if you behave yourself well, be received in Coffee-Houses where the older Persons of your Profession resort, and they will treat you with Respect. In these you will find Instructors and Friends; the other will only betray you into Follies and Vices, debauch your Morals, and impose on your Understanding.

In two Sentences, Son, Apply yourself to your Refinement, and keep Company with your Betters; and you will make yourself and me happy.

*I am your affectionate Father.*

## LETTER CXI.

*From a Mother to her Son, whom she fears getting into bad Courses.*

*My dear Child,*

It was a great Uneasiness to me to part with you out of my Sight, but it is a much greater to be out of your Remembrance, and this is what I never thought I should have met with. When I agreed to your going from me, it was because I knew your own Happiness in your future Life depended

depended upon it ; but, dear Child, if you fall to bad Ways, you will add to the Loss of Pleasure which I had in your Company, the continual Pain of my thinking I have contributed to your Undoing.

What can be the Reason, my Dear, that you never write to me ? You know what Satisfaction it must be to me to hear that you are well, and that you are not displeased with your Condition. You used to be dutiful ; no Child is so. And this you may remember was my strict injunction. I cannot think you forget me, for I am more unhappy even than if I did ; because I fear you have taken to Courses which will take up your Time, so that you have not time to write, and make you ashamed of Writing. God send I may be mistaken in this ; but, dear Child, the more we love the more we grieve. I desire you will write to me directly, and relieve me of this Pain. If you can tell me truly that you have not taken to ill Ways, nor fallen into bad Company, and most of all, if you can give me any plausible Reason for this long Neglect of me, you will make me happy. Adieu !

*Your affectionate and careful Mother,*

## LETTER CXII.

*From a Son who had been negligent in writing to his Mother. In answer to the foregoing.*

*Honoured Madam,*

I Have read over your Letter many Times and never without Tears. I own my Fault : but I will never offend you again. But, dear Mother,

Do not suppose me worse than I am: Nothing can ever put out of my Remeinbrance the Obligations I have to you, any more than my Duty, which would exact from me all that you require, were there nothing of the other. I have omitted writing to you, Madam, not because I had taken any Resolution that I would not write, far be any such undutiful Thoughts from me, but I had deferred it from one Post to another, and I find there is no End of Indolence. I shall learn from this one Instance, that what is to be done, should be done immediately; for I find it thus in every Thing, that the Unwillingness to go about it encircles with the Neglect. This is the true Cause that I have not written, and, Madam, it is the only Cause. By my future more careful Behaviour, you will find this is all.

As I have not omitted my Duty to you, Madam, in this Respect, out of any Neglect or Ingratitude, much less out of intended Disobedience; so I beg you will believe me, when I tell you, with the greatest Sincerity, that no bad Company, or Misemployment of my Time, has occasioned it. I obey your Commands in this, as in all Things else, Madam, and I always shall obey them; and while I do so, I am sensible I shall not do wrong. Your Advice at parting from me I remember was, to keep none but grave and sober Company; and your Advice is to me a Command. Indeed, Madam, I have little Time for any Company: The Week Days are taken up with Business; for I find sufficient to employ all my Time in that, as I intend to pursue it thoroughly; and on the *Sunday*, I have yet been no where but among our Relations. This is the Conduct, Madam, of your Son, whose Concerns are so much your own; and this shall continue to be so:

partly, because I know it is right, and not in a little Degree, because I know, it will give you Satisfaction; and I will write often to inform you till it is so.

*I am, honoured Madam,*  
*Your dutiful Son.*

## LETTER CXIII.

*From a Son in the Country to his Father in Town  
Business, to inform him of his Mother's Illness.*

*Honoured Sir,*

I AM sorry my Duty should require me to write what must unavoidably make you very uneasiness; but the Neglect of it would be unpardonable. My Mother, Sir, is exceeding ill. We had been walking in the Fields, and were hot: When we came in she would drink a Glass of cold Water, although every body persuaded her against doing so; and this was taken bad in a few Hours. I cannot tell, Sir, how much a dutiful Child suffers on such an Occasion. They call the Disorder a Pleurisy. To see an affectionate Parent, who would be miserable at the least Pain that should have afflicted me, struggling for Breath, and gasping in Agony, is too much for a grateful Heart to bear; and the Remedy, if it please God it prove a Remedy, is almost as terrible as the Disease. Physicians are Butchers when People have this Disorder; nothing but bleeding, bleeding, and bleeding. They have done this three Times To-day, and twice Yesterday: Would I could give my Blood to spare my Mother's; or that the Tears which run down my Cheeks as I write this to you could take the Place of your Grief at reading it.

*Honoured*

Honoured Sir, my Mother speaks of nothing but you, she only wishes to see you; and I have written this true Account of her Disease that you may come without Delay. I know the Business which you are transacting, would detain you against any other Call, but I am sure you will let any Thing go neglected to comfort your afflicted Family. Nothing but the Sight of you can enable either my Mother, or any of us, to bear what is upon us. I am, Honoured Sir, in all the Affection that an human Heart can bear,

*Your dutiful Son.*

## LETTER CXIV.

*To a Stranger, asking the Character of a Servant.*

SIR,

A Person, whose Name is *James Wilkins*, has applied to me, on hearing there was a Vacancy in my Family, to serve as Footman. His greatest Recommendation is, that he has lived a considerable Time with you, and behaved himself well in your Service: If this be true, it is indeed sufficient; but this, as well as his Occasion of leaving you (which, he says, was to see his Friends) is so common an Account for People to give of themselves, that I place no Value upon it, till I am favour'd with a Confirmation of it by you.

I know it is too common in Gentlemen, of humane Dispositions, to promise a better Character to Servants than they have deserved, upon their Promise of amending of the Faults they had been guilty of; but I am afraid this is oftener kept on the first Part, than on the latter. Sir, I have

troubled you thus far only to acquaint you that mine is a Family into which it would be particularly improper to take a bad Man; and having said so much, I shall perfectly depend upon what you are pleased to tell me in Respect of him.

*I am, Sir,*

*Your obedient,*

*and very humble Servant*

---

## LETTER CXV.

*The Answer. Containing the Character of a Servant*

*SIR,*

**I** Am very sensible of the Propriety of all you say in respect to the Abuse in Characters given w<sup>m</sup> Servants. If there were not the particular Occasion which you intimate in this Case, I should say after such a Letter as you have written to me, be careful to say no more or less of the Man than deserves; since I think that Candour from a Gentleman to another is more necessary than Humanity to Servants.

The Person you mention lived in my Family about ten Months; a Time, perhaps, not so long as he is willing to have it thought; and the Occasion of my discharging him was some Disagreement with the other Servants: This, Sir, is the Truth of it. As the Excuses he has made to you are very common, I think, if I were in your Place, I should not construe them particularly to his Disadvantage. The Time that he was with me is sufficient to judge, in some Degree, of a Person in his Station; and from that I think very well

of him. I should not have parted with him on my own Account; nor do I know who was to blame in the Disputes which occasioned my discharging him; only as the other Servants had lived longer with me, I was less inclined to part with them. This, Sir, is exactly the Truth, as to his Behaviour, while with me, and as to his leaving me. I believe he will make you a very good Servant, and am,

S I R,

*Your very obedient humble Servant.*

## LETTER CXVI.

*From a Lady to a Stranger, enquiring the Character of an Upper Maid Servant.*

Madam,

I Think myself unhappy that I have not the Pleasure of being known to you, as I have a Request to make, on your complying with which I place a great Dependance. The Occasion of this Letter is nothing more than the common Form of inquiring the Character of a Servant; and I am very sensible, that in the general Way, this signifies little; for whatsoever was the Fault the Person committed, she begs Pardon when she goes away, and her Lady promises her a Character upon a Belief that she will mend. But, Madam, I beg Leave to mention to you, that I am too sensible how much Injury may be done by the Tattling of one of these Creatures, much more by her Wickedness, if she is bad enough to take Bribes from designing Persons.

I 2

Madam,

Madam, I have a Daughter, grown up to a man's Estate, who is as dear to me as a Child can be to a Parent; I have omitted no Care in her Education; and I think she wants no Kindness. I should be very unhappy to see such a Character sacrificed to the Malice of a Servant, the Child (for she has some Fortune) attempted to engage such a Person in their Service.

I beg Pardon for troubling you with so long a Letter, on such an Occasion; but I entreat Favour of you to inform me whether the Person whom you discharged a Fortnight since, Miss Clark, by Name, is fit for me.

*I have the Honour to be,  
with the greatest Respect,*  
*M A D A M,*  
*Your most obedient Servt.*

## LETTER CXVII.

*From a Lady, giving the Character of an Unpaid Servant. In answer to the foregoing.*

*Madam,*

AFTER the Letter you have written to me, I should be unpardonable to say any Thing to you but the most perfect Truth. I know it is a Custom with Ladies to be too favourable to discharged Servants; but it is a bad one. It would not be too kind to them on this Account.

tion, in any Case; but in the present I shall think it a Duty to speak without the least Reserve.

The Servant who has offered herself to you, Madam, has left my Place six Weeks: The Occasion of her being discharged, was some Expressions that I thought did not carry a proper Respect; but they were spoken to me, and not behind my Back. I will do her the Justice also to acknowledge, that, perhaps, she might have some Provocation: However, if I had been sensible I was in Fault myself, I would not have kept the Servant afterwards. As to the Circumstances you mention, I have no Cause to suspect them: I believe her to be very discreet and honest. How far what I have mentioned may plead against her, I cannot say; you are to judge of it; but, I think, as it is all that can be objected to a Person, otherwise very desirable; and is all I have to charge her with, who have had Opportunities of seeing whatever Faults she has; I should not, as the World of Servants goes, expect a better.

I am,

M A D A M,

Your very humble Servant,

## LETTER CXVIII.

*To a Youth in London, to caution him against Public-Houses. From a Relation.*

Cousin Richard,

It is with great Pleasure I from Time to Time hear of your good Behaviour; and I promise myself to see you a considerable Man, from the

Advances it will be in your Way to make in the World, Yours is a Business which depends in a great Measure upon the Favour of People of nearly your own Rank ; and I hear of you continually as being possessed of little Advantages which induce you to them. Pursue the Plan that Nature has pointed out for your Success, and of which she has given you the Means ; but take Care not to make that your Ruin, which may be your greatest Benefit. I am told that you sing agreeably, and that you are one of the pleasantest Companions in the World. These are Things that will make you happy in yourself, because they will make you agreeable to others ; and it will be a great Advantage to you, that they will make your Company desirable. But, dear Cousin, let it be within Bounds that you indulge the Use of these your Talents. If you are led to Public-Houses, and become the Favourite of drunken Clubs, you will ruin yourself, and assist in the Ruin of others. Too many are fond of making so bad an Use of the Night, that they can make no good Use of the Morning ; and nothing tends so much to this, as the frequenting these Meetings at Houses where the drinking alone is often a Temptation to stay to an unseasonable Time : but when there is also the Temptation of a Song and of continued Mirth to add to the Indulgence, the Mischief is much the greater. You will naturally be led to some of these Meetings, and you will as certainly be pressed to frequent them : I am told that there are too many of them in your Part of the Town : If you give into this, you will make them more, at least more frequented, and will have the Crime of not only wasting your own Time, but being the Occasion of a Waste of it for others.

I thought it my Duty, Cousin *Richard*, to give you this Caution against a Mistake that you may too naturally make, if not cautioned; more depends upon it than you can imagine at present: Indeed all depends upon it,

*I am,*

*Your affectionate Friend.*

## LETTER CXIX.

*From a young Man nearly out of his Apprenticeship,  
to a distant Relation; requesting him to lend a  
Sum of Money.*

*SIR,*

I Can remember nothing but Kindness from you to our unhappy Family ever since my Infancy; and I flatter myself that I have not been guilty of any Thing that ought to exclude me in particular from your Favour, provided you retain the same kind Thoughts towards us. I may be mistaken in what I imagine farther, but I have always thought you had no small hand in the putting me out; for I think my Father could not have commanded such a Sum of Money, without the Assistance of some generous Friend, and I can think of none but you. If this be the Case, Sir, I may the more be ashamed to write to you upon the present Occasion, since it is Ingratitude to make one Benefit the Cause of asking others: but I will venture to say in my own Favour, that I think my Behaviour in the Time I have been with my Master, will not make against me in the Application. It I ask

what is improper, all that I farther request is to be pardoned.

Sir, I have at present before me, the Prospect of being a Journeyman at a small Salary, and just getting Bread, and that of being a Master in one of the most advantageous Trades that can be thought of: And this is the Time of fixing myself in either one Situation or the other. I am sensible, Sir, you will see the Design of this Letter, because the becoming a Master cannot be done without Money, and I have no where to apply for such an Advance but to your Favour: A moderate Sum, it will answer the Purpose; and I think I am so well acquainted with the Trade, as to be able to repay it: At least I am sure I can take Care that the Value of it shall always be kept in Stock, so that there can be no Risk to lose any Part of it. I have made the Computation, and with a few Pounds, carefully laid out, I can make all that I shew that is necessary, and have all Convenient about me. If you will be so generous, Sir, as to compleat the Goodness you have already begun, by lending me this Sum, there is nothing shall tempt me to endanger your losing any Part of it; nor shall any Thing ever make me forget the Obligation.

I am,

SIR,

Your most obliged,

and most obedient,

humble Servant.

## LETTER CX.

*From a Relation to a young Man who had asked the  
Advance of a Sum of Money. In answer to the  
foregoing.*

SIR,

YOU are not mistaken in supposing your Father owed it to me in some Measure that he was able to put you out: But I would not have you place more of the Obligation on me than I deserve. I lent him the Money, and he paid me faithfully: Do you follow his Steps, and you will never want a Friend. I have so good an Opinion of you, that I shall trust you as I trusted him. You shall have the Money you require, and I shall expect to be paid in such a Manner as shall be easy to you; but it must be first agreed upon. Your Father paid me a Part of the Debt every Year till the Whole was discharged; but as your Returns will be quicker than his Appointment, I shall expect a Part at the End of six Months, and after that a Part every three; what that shall be we will settle. I shall be content to be paid in this Manner, except one Thing happen, and that I shall bargain with you against, both for your own sake and mine. If you marry, I shall expect to be paid immediately; because, if you marry so as not to be able to pay me upon the Spot, after that you will not be able to pay me at all.

I have only one Thing more to add, which is, that when I do a Favour, I love to do it with Ease to myself. I desire you will engage in nothing in this but what you shall be able to perform; for I shall put it out of my own Hands, leaving the taking in of the Money to Mr. Brown,  
who

who manages my other Affairs. It was thus agreed with your Father ; and he acquitted himself like a Man of Honour. I expect no less of you, and I am glad of an Opportunity of doing you Service.

*I am your Friend,  
and humble Servant.*

### LETTER CXI.

*From a Person who had borrowed a Sum to set up  
and was not enabled to make the first Payment.  
To an Agent; in consequence of the foregoing.*

SIR,

WHEN I was out of my Time, my Cousin Mr. Wells, who has been the constant Friend, and, I may say, the Support of our Family, lent me the Sum of Sixty Pounds to set me up, which I was to return at certain stated Payments; the first of them a Sum of fifteen Pounds, Six Months after the Time: And at the same Time he told me you had the Care of it receiving it. Sir, it is with the greatest Concern I tell you, that the Time of the first Payment is drawing on, but I am not prepared to make it; and I am afraid it will be some Months before I shall. I cannot charge myself with any Fault that should have occasioned this, and therefore I am the more bold to promise the making it good, if you will be pleased to allow me some little Time: which will be the greatest Favour to,

SIR,

*Your most obedient,  
and most humble Servant.*

LET.

## LETTER CXII.

*From an Agent for a Gentleman in the Country, on being requested Time for a Payment. In answer to the foregoing.*

SIR,

I have received your Letter, and wish I could answer it more to your Satisfaction than the Matter will allow me to do. Mr. Wells, when he gives me Charge of his Affairs, expects me to be punctual; and if I let the Time of his Payments pass by, I may make myself accountable to him for the Debt. This, I am sure, you would not ask of me, as we are entire Strangers: However, some moderate Time I shall venture to allow. The Book is now before me, and the Money I find will be due on the fourteenth of the next Month: if you will not fail to have it ready on the fourteenth of the Month following, and are willing to allow me lawful Interest for that Time, I shall expect no farther Satisfaction, and am,

SIR,

Your humble Servant.

## LETTER CXIII.

*From a Person in Business who had it not in his Power to make good his Engagements. In consequence of the former.*

SIR,

I thought myself greatly obliged to you for the Civility you shewed me, as I mentioned at that Time; and I am sorry to make a farther Excuse: But

But I still find myself unable to answer the Demand, although very certain that I can do with a short Time more of Indulgence. You are sensible, Sir, that the other was not of my setting, but yourself proposed it, and I had the Right to refuse: However, as I am certain you will pay it in two Months more, if you will be pleased to give me that Time, and not let my Creditors know that I am behind-hand with you, I will readily allow you twice the common Interest, and account myself for ever obliged to you. After this, Sir, I will endeavour to be more punctual; nay, and I can promise that I shall so.

*I am,*

*SIR,*

*Your most humble Servt.*

### LETTER CXXIV.

*From an Agent to a Debtor, on his not keeping his Day a second Time. In consequence of the former.*

*SIR,*

YOU will please to remember what I told you of the Hazard I run, in allowing more than the Time appointed for making good the Demand in favour of your Relation. You have now by a second Time forfeited your Engagement; and beside the original Sum, and the Interest upon the Time due to me, here is a second Payment to come due, and the Time elapsed without the Money. I am afraid, if you were not able to pay the first Sum, you will be less able to make up both, together with what is due to me in the

them. I am sensible what Methods Justice to myself as well as to Mr. *Wells*, would induce me to take, but I am desirous, if possible, of making you easy; and if you can be assured of paying the Whole, and are willing to make me any moderate Allowance for the Hazard I run in this, which I shall leave to your own Generosity, I am content to stay one Month more, without any farther Trouble to you. After that, my Affairs must be settled with Mr. *Wells*, and I shall have no farther Power to trouble you.

I am,  
SIR,  
*Your humble Servant.*

## LETTER CXXV.

*From a Person who had borrowed Money, to the Agent who was to receive it, after many Delays.*

SIR,

THE repeated Favours I have received from you make it impossible for me to ask any further Indulgence, and yet I am unable to make good your Demand. I find there are Hardships in Trade which none know but those who are in it; and there is no Certainty about Money that is not in one's own Hands. Sir, the Occasion of my Disappointment is, that some Persons whom I did not chuse to ask for Money before, now make Excuses, and the principal Sum that I expected I have wholly lost; the Gentleman from whom it was due having failed. I can say nothing to the fixing any Day of Payment, nor will I presume to do it; only there is Money due

[ 184 ]

due to me in good Hands to pay four Times as much as the Demand, and as soon as I can get it in, I shall gladly discharge it; for to a Man of honest Principle there is no Uneasiness so great as being continually dunned for Money: Sir, I have counted up the Interest on the two Sums due to you for your Hazard, and have added a Sum of two Guineas on account of the last Indulgence; for this Sum together I send you my Note in Hand, payable on Demand; and after a few Weeks I will deliver the Money when it is brought to me: As for the other, I have told you all I can promise. I must leave myself to my Cousin's Mercy; and am, Sir, with Gratitude for all your Civilities,

*Your very obedient,  
and very humble Servt.*

## LETTER CXXVI.

*From a Tradesman under an Arrest for Money to his Creditor a Relation. In consequence of the preceding.*

SIR,

I have scarce the Confidence to write to you at this Time; and yet there is no other Person to whom I can write with any Hopes of Success, since to apply to any other would be to disclose my Circumstances in such a Manner as to ruin me forever. I was obliged to you, Sir, for setting me up, so that you have doubtless a Right to what you please with me: All that I can say is, that it is not Negligence which has occasioned my Misfortune, for I am sure no one will accuse

me of that ; and as to the Losses in Trade, and the Difficulty of getting in good Money, all who are in Trade have experienced as well as I. I have only to add, Sir, my Thanks for the great Favour you did me, and to observe, that I have not made so bad Use of it, but that, if you are pleased to insist on the present Demand, there is enough in my Shop and House to pay you and all I owe ; but if you would be pleased to favour me with a little more Time, I would take Care to make good all the Payments, and am in no Doubt but I should be able also to raise myself in the World. The Reason of my presuming to write to you is, that it seems to me in vain to delay this Payment, and at the same Time expose my Circumstances so that I shall never be able to make it. If it be your Pleasure to indulge me with some Time, I may make all up in private ; if otherwise, it is as well to give out now, as after a great deal of Uneasiness : Beside that, I think I have no Right to contest against you a Thing in which your Right is so unquestionable. I enclose to you, Sir, Mr. Brown's several Letters to me on this Occasion, that you may see he has not been remiss, and has only failed this once in Obedience to your Commands, on the Strength of my Sollicitations.

Sir, I most humbly take my Leave ; and whatsoever you determine concerning me, I shall never forget the Obligations I have to your Goodness. As I have enough to pay all my Debts, beside answering your most just Demand, when all is sold, I shall only wait your Answer to resolve what to do. I have no Thought of availing myself of a clandestine Removal of them,

them, while they are in Justice the Property of others.

*I am,  
with the greatest Respect and Gratitude,  
SIR,  
Your most humble,  
and most obedient Servant.*

## LETTER CXVII.

*From a Gentleman, who had lent a Sum of £ 100.  
to the Debtor, pressed by his Agent. In answer.*

*SIR,*

**N**OTHING ever surprised me so much as your Letter. Please to shew this to Mr. Brown, that you be immediately discharged from your Contract, and as a Discharge also to Mr. Brown from any Future Care of my Affairs. A base, and a villainous Man ! Pray believe he had no Commission given me to oppress you : I did not lend you the Money with such Intent : It was not to destroy you, but to preserve you ; and the Reason of my holding the Times of Re-payment was no other than to lay you under a Necessity of being industrious and frugal. I perceive that you are so, and am glad to find so much Integrity in a Person, who acts for the Sake of his Family, as well as for his own, I am inclined to love. It is true that your Father repaid me, by small Sums the sum of Money I advanced to put you out. The sum was forty-five Pounds, and you will receive it to-morrow, by the Hands of James Syfon, an Officer upon my Banker for that Money : I add it

that which I have already lent you. I expect to be some Time repaid, because it will not be Justice to my nearer Relations to give it ; but let this be at your own Leisure ; and for the future I shall desire any body who has Concerns with me to correspond with myself, not with my Agent.

Pray get immediately into your Busines again, I hope nothing of this has been known. God bleſſ you. You may always command my Affiſtance in any reaſonable Thing.

*Your affectionate Friend.*

## LETTER CXXVIII.

*From a young Gentleman at the University to a Family Acquaintance to borrow Money.*

SIR,

THE Death of my Father soon after his putting me to this Place of Education, and many other Accidents, in which my own Conduct has had no Concern, have involved me in Difficulties which threaten altogether to impede my Progress in my Studies, and prevent the Means which I hoped were in my Power to get my bread ; for, indeed, with the utter Want of Friends, in which I labour, I cannot expect Preference : But with this, Sir, I should be satisfied. The Reafon of my writing to you upon this melancholy Occasion is, Sir, what I have already mentioned, my entire want of Friends. I know you are fo distant a Relation that I can have no Right to expect any Favour from you upon that Account ; but I have heard my Father often mention your Name, and always with the greatest

greatest Respect. Sir, if you entertain the same Remembrance of him that he always did of you : and if your Fortune is so plentiful as I am told perhaps you will not only pardon the present Application, as strange as it may seem from one whom you never saw, but may comply with my Request of supplying me with Fourteen Pounds Seven Shillings, which will answer all my present Demands ; and perhaps, before new Difficulties fall upon me, I may find some Friend to relieve me farther. I only request of you, Sir, if you decline this, not to be offended at the Presumption of the Application ; because I would avoid nothing so carefully as offending those whom my Father valued.

*I am,  
With the greatest Respect,  
S I R,  
Your most obedient humble Servt.*

## LETTER CXXIX.

*From a substantial Tradesman to a very distant Relation, asking Money. In answer to the former.*

*Dear Cousin,*

IF you knew what was the Nature of that Friendship with which your Father honoured me, your Letter would have been written in a Style of less Humility: Or if I had known he had a Son unprovided for, the Occasion of such a Letter would have been prevented.

Sir, whatsoever be the Ease of my present Circumstances, I owe it all to your Father ; and God

Cod forbid I should not return it to you. Your Father, Sir, advanced the Money with which I was put out; and when I was out of my Time, the same Friend lent me the Sum with which I got up, and assisted me afterwards in all my Difficulties: It is true I repaid him the Money, but the Obligation never can be repaid. I have ordered Twenty Pounds to be paid to the Stage-Winchman, who will take Charge of it, and bring it to you; and I pray you to let me know the Nature of your Affairs at College, for my low Education has given me no Knowledge of that; and whatever is necessary you shall most willingly receive from me. Look no farther, Sir, for a Friend, for you shall want no other. When it is your Time of coming away for your Holidays, let my House be your Home: And, dear young Man, if you can condescend to trouble yourself so far, be, for the future, my Son. A wise Restriction from your Father, prevented my marrying when I was very young; since that Time my Mind has been taken up with Business; and at the Years I am now, I am sure I never shall. He little supposed that in preventing my marrying foolishly, he was providing a Father for a destitute Son of his own; but Heaven orders all Things right. Pray write to me again immediately.

I am

Your faithful Friend.

LET-

## LETTER CXXX.

*From a Husband in a remote Part of the Kingdom,  
to his Wife in London.*

I Have the Pleasure, my Dear, to inform you every Thing goes on prosperously in my Journey; I meet with great Success in the Business of it; and am treated with a singular Respect among the principal People of the several Places where I come. Were it possible for me to be happy when I was absent from you, I must be very much so at this Time. But a Husband may be believed where a Lover would be suspected. Indeed nothing gives me a true Satisfaction that *you* do not share with me; nor have I the proper Taste of any Success, which I cannot communicate to you in all its Particulars. I hope you are well and easy. I have told you that my Affairs are most agreeably circumstanced, and let me tell you also, for I know that will be almost of equal Concern to you, that instead of being fatigued I find my Journey a Diversion. Pray take Care of your Health. Kiss all the little Angels for me; and when it will not be long before their Papa is at Home again. I shall be at *Truro* on *Sunday*, and shall stay a Day or two; so write to me there. My dear farewell.

*Yours most affectionately,*

## LETTER CXXXI.

*From the Wife of an Officer whose Duty has called him into another Kingdom.*

*My Dearest,*

I write to you so often that I am afraid I weary you with my Affection ; but judge of it by the Cause, and you will be led to forgive me. What should I write to you but a Repetition of the same Thing, That I love you, and doat upon your Remembrance, and that I am, in spite of all your Kindness, unhappy, in the greatest Degree, in this Absence. Yet there was no Time in which you was not pleased with hearing me tell you this ; why then should I suppose you will be less pleased with reading it. If your Affection be as perfect, but why do I say if, for I know it is as perfect as my own ; but if your Form be as tender, and your Mind as strongly worked upon as mine, we are not altogether absent. My Dear, it is only in the Day, I miss you ; every Night, and all the Night we converse together : My Eyes are no sooner closed but you are at my Side, and with all that Tenderness which has so long, and which I hope, will yet so very long make me happy, talk to me, and smile upon me. The Joy that I have but in this imaginary Manner, to look upon your Eyes, and see them bent with Tenderness upon me ; to hear you speak with all the Good-nature with which you used to charm me ; it is not to be expressed what Transport this is to me ; nor can any but you, who I know think as tenderly of me, conceive it. You are no irregular Visitant at these Times ; it is every Night I see you,  
nor

nor do you leave me till the Morning. I am in these imaginary Visits just as in your Presence, my Friend, my Counsellor, and my Wifester. I tell you every Thing, and I am told by you how every Thing shall be conducted.

I have told you, my dear Mr. ———, what the Comforts of my present Situation, because I would not have you so uneasy as I know you would be to think me altogether miserable; but although this be some Relief, it is enough that I have to suffer: this is but the Employment of the Night; of Hours in a State hardly to be called by the Name of Life: The Day is Scene of as perfect Misery, as this is of perfect Happiness: From the instant that my Eyes are opened, every Object brings you to my Memory, and while every Thing reminds me how happy I was, every Thing tells me how wretched! The Bed in which I am alone; the Servant who used to wait on you; the very Chair in which you used to sit, are all Remembrances of what is past to me.

My dear Husband, is there no Possibility of coming to you? This Letter will be carried, why may not I have the same Passage? Sure you do not think so meanly of me as to imagine that a Voyage terrifies me; or that the Bleakness of the Climate, or wildness of the Place where we are would give me Unceasiness. Your Arms, my Dear, would be sufficient for my Shelter and Assurance: Beside, is there any thing you bear, from which your faithful Wife would wish to be excused? And sure you cannot suppose that I should want Company, or feel the Want of little Conveniences of Life, when I had your Conversation and you to think upon. If it be possible, command me to come over to you. I am sure you can't

cannot be happy ; I know to have me with you would add to your Content : And do not think that I should be less happy, be whatsoever the Circumstances of my being with you. I have told you I should have no Sense to the Inconveniences of Nature, or of any Kind ; and, indeed, though I am not willing to confess it to you, I am so unhappy where I am, that the Change must be for my Advantage.

I tire you : But I could never weary myself with writing to you ; for while I am doing it I appear as it were talking with you ; and Earth and seas cannot, although they separate us so inviolably, prevent that Pleasure. Pray let them not longer prevent any. I must tell you I am miserable here ; for that I know will be of more Power than all other Arguments to make you call me to you. My Dear, good Night. Heaven protect you ! and make you every Moment as happy as I shall be when I receive your Letter, bidding me come to you.

Your most affectionate.

## LETTER CXXXII.

*To a Daughter in London, who had fallen into bad  
Ways.*

Dear Child,

I thought when her Ladyship asked my Consent for your going up with her to London, that you had made your Fortune ; and I believe now that if you had made a proper Use of your good Luck, I should not have been mistaken. I am sure your Lady would have made your Life very happy to

you while you was with her ; and in her Service you must have had a great many Opportunities of marrying some substantial Tradesman that served the Family, which her Ladyship would have promoted.

I was always uneasy when they told me you had got the Favour of your young Master, in so great a Degree ; for, in the first Place, if he could have desired to marry you, it would have been a very bad Return in you to have done this by a Family to which you had such great Obligations ; but as this was not likely, so you should the less have listened to it, because it could be only a Design against your Virtue, which nothing could make you amends for parting withal.

You find I write to you, Child, rather like a Person that would argue with you as a Friend, than a Father that is provoked, as I have Reason to be at what you have done. As it is over, there is no good in Passion ; and I would persuade you to be good, for I do not suppose I have now Power to command you. As I was uneasy at what you thought your good Fortune, you will easily guess what I feel of your late Step. I have been told of it all ; and I do not wonder at it after what I have been told, but I would fain shew you that you are in the wrong.

You are now a fine Lady, settled in an ill, but shameful Life ; and are to act in a Sphere very much above yourself, as long as he keeps his Fancy to you : But as much as this may please you now, what will you do when he forsakes you ? You will never be able to go to Service again ; for you will be too proud, and no-body will take you. You fancy some other Gentleman

Gentleman will keep you in the same Manner, but sure *Betty*, this is a beastly Life : You have not been bred up to like such Things ; beside, you are now five and twenty, and in a Year or two you will have lost that Bloom that recommended you to your Master ; and I am afraid you will have acquired nothing in its Place. All you can expect is to be a common Creature in the Streets ; to be abused by every drunken Rake, and to die in an Hospital. *Betty*, I do not make this any worse than it is : Few Fathers would season the Case with you as I do ; but I wish you well although you do not deserve it : And I desire you to mind what I am now going to say to you.

If you will be content to live as you used to do, and as you were born to live, and as your Parents before you did, you shall find me still a Father, and a kind one to you. If you will come home to me directly, all this shall be forgotten ; and you shall play with me, or get yourself another Place, which you chuse. I promise you I will never mention it to you again. I am sure you must see by this I love you. I desire you will leave this shameful Life, and you shall have every Proof of it from

*Your affectionate Father,*

## LETTER CXXXIII.

*From a Daughter who had fallen into bad Way.  
to a Father who had before written to her to re-  
claim her.*

*Honoured Father,*

I Am afraid you will scarce look upon a Letter from your unhappy Daughter in her Distress, who paid so little Regard to your kind Invitation before; but if you should throw this into the Fire as soon as you see my Name to it, I can have no Reason to complain. However, hoping your Goodness will look it over, I shall proceed.

I beg your Pardon in the most humble Manner, for not writing an Answer to your indulgent Letter which you wrote to me when I first went away with Mr. Bruton; but I was transported like a Child with such a new Way of Life; however, I have now Cause enough to repent of it.

I shall not pretend to conceal any Thing from you, Sir: Mr. Bruton has done just what, as you told me, would be the Case. He has taken to a Girl that sold Nosegays at the Gate at Ranelagh, and sent me ten Guineas by Way of farewell. I do not tell you what is false, Sir, in saying that many of his Acquaintance have been applying to me, but I know nothing of what Offers they would make me, being resolved first to beg of you to forgive me, and take me in; and indeed I will never think of such a Course of Life again.

It is not only as you said, Sir, about the End of this Life; but when it lasted, there was no Satisfaction at all in it. What signified it to be dressed up in Cloaths that did not become me: and as for the Plays and the Gardens, I had not been

been used to them, and they were all strange to me. Then I thought I never looked like other People, and every one that looked, I believed made game of me,

As for Company at home I had none; for I would not demean myself with the Servants, and the Gentlewoman of the House would not be acquainted with me. As for Men I could not see any; for Mr. *Bruton* was too jealous, nay, because somebody told him once he saw me as he went along the Street, I was not suffered to go near a fore Window. No body would keep me Company Abroad but those who were like myself, and those he would not let me keep Company withal, for fear they should put Things into my Head which they were indulged in, and I was denied. So you see, Sir, what a Life this is that I was such a Fool to be pleased with.

If you will not be so kind to take me Home, to be sure I must fall into it again, because no-body else will take me: But if you can forgive me, there is nothing, Sir, that I will not do to deserve your Favour. I do not apply to you because I am poor; for beside the little inatter of Money that I have, there is Plate and Things of some Value which he has not taken away from me. So that I could take care of myself for some Time without any Help; but indeed, Sir, it is a Life that is worse than the poorest Service when one considers it truly; and if you can overlook my Disobedience as well as my Fault, I shall never be tempted to fall into it again, but shall always remain

*Your dutiful Daughter.*

## LETTER CXXXIV,

*To a Widow Lady in London to dissuade her from a second Marriage.*

*Dear Cousin.*

I Was accidentally in Company the other Day, where you was mentioned with great Respect : but it was said that you were about to marry again. I may be impertinent in what I have to say on this Subject, because the Observations may come too late : Yet I think that hardly can be the Case, because this is the first Time I have heard of your designing it, and then but casually. I know how ready the World are to interpret the slightest Acquaintances into Courtships ; and I think had this been any Thing more, I should have heard of it earlier, and with more certainty ; nay, I will not believe but you would have written to me of it yourself.

As I will persuade myself from these Reasons that you have not gone so far in this Matter, if you have made any Step in it, as to have made it too late to go back ; I shall with all that Freedom which our Acquaintance and Affinity supports me in using, give you my Reasons why I think you do wrong. You are very happy at present, and those who do not know when they are well commonly Change for the worse. It is a Maxim among the Gamesters, that nobody ought to play but those who have nothing to lose ; and I think it ought to hold as good with those who marry after they are thirty. When there is the Bloom of Youth upon a Face, a Man may be tempted to do a great many Things to purchase it ; but when

this

that is gone, I should be always afraid that the desire of winning the Bet might go farther than the Love of Play. If that is the Matter, wretched is she who is caught, for the Winner will be as ready in this Case, as the Losers in the other, to break the Tables.

But to talk in plain Words, and argue the Matter like People of this World, I should imagine that any Woman who had been married a dozen Years, let it have been ever so happily, would have seen enough of the Condition not to be in an humour to enter upon it again when the best Season of it was over. I talk very freely to you, Cousin, but I love you, and you know it : You will therefore excuse me ; nay, I believe you will thank me. I advise you against Marriage, but I do not know who you are going to marry. There is one Test of Affection, and there is but one, and if your Lovers Affairs will bear that, why I shall give up half my Objections. The Man who has nothing may deceive you when he says he loves you, whether you have nothing, or have a Fortune ; for in the one Case he may just like you enough for a Month's living together, and, as it is all one to him where he lives, he may resolve upon bidding good-bye to you afterwards : In the other, he may very reasonably be in love with your Fortune, and may think no Incumbrance of your Person too much for the Advantage : But if the Lover have a Fortune more than equal to your own, take it for granted he is in earnest, and give yourself no Trouble but about his Constancy. It would not be worth while to marry a Man you was sure liked you To-day, but who, it was fifty to one, might change his Mind To-morrow : And as to him, whom it was impossible to know whether he liked you or no, you, who will be too wise to fall

into absolute Green-Sickness Love, would be distrac~~ted~~ to venture upon.

Which of these, or whether either of these Descriptions belongs to your present Admirer, I am entirely ignorant. You see I am a great Enemy to your marrying at all ; but I have told you there is a Sort of Man that I think you may venture upon : She will have good Luck, however, that finds him.

It would be easy to be grave upon this Subject ; but, dear Cousin, it is not easy to be grave without being dull ; and I have not a mind you should throw away my Letter without reading it. You have a great many Years probably to come, and you have a Right to be happy in them. You have the Means in your own Hands, and in the Name of Wisdom keep them there. You have Relations who will want your Money, when you can make no more Use of it ; and why should you rob them of it in favour of a Stranger : Beside, I have that true Affection for you that I should be unhappy to see you in Difficulties ; and why should you wish to make a Man miserable, because he deserves better at your Hands.

Consider all these Things, for you have Gratitude and Generosity ; and consider yourself, for you have Prudence. You may be happy in yourself, and a Blessing to others these forty Years, or you may be miserable, and a Burthen to your Relations : This is the Chance ; and, I protest, I believe the Choice is now before You. Dear Cousin, farewell ; I only repeat it to you, consider.

*Yours most affectionately.*

## LETTER CXXXV.

*To a Friend whose Indiscretion has engaged him in a Dispute likely to end in Law.*

Dear Charles,

I take the Liberty of writing to you, though I know beforehand my Letter must be disagreeable, but it is to serve, and not humour you in a Thing where you are wrong. You know I was present when there happened to pass some Words between you and Mr. *Nicholas*, and I hear since that he has been consulting an Attorney to know if what you said was not actionable. You never have been in Law, else you would be in more care than you seem about it. Take it for granted, trying a Cause is like boxing out a Dispute, which ever gets the better both are heartily beaten.

As to the Words you said, they certainly reflected upon his Character, and therefore you may depend upon it he will have his Remedy. I grant you it was all true that you spoke; but that is the Reason why he feels it so much. People are always the nicest about their Characters who have no Characters at all: And one Thing I must tell you, that very likely you do not know already, which is, That a Thing is not less Scandal in Law because it is true.

I say all this to you first, dear *Charles*, that you may take my Advice about your Conduct. I would have you make it up by any Means in the World before it goes farther. Ask his Pardon at the Club where you spoke it, and own you was in Liquor, or you should not have said it: And if this will not do, offer him ten Pounds to drop it,

for he is a dirty Fellow, and will take it. It is more, perhaps, than he would get by a Verdict, but then it would cost you an Hundred.

I know, dear *Charles*, you are of a passionate Temper, and you will not be ready to give up a Point, especially when you are in the right; but it is better to do that, than be plagued with a Law-Suit that will take up all your Time, and cost you Heaven knows what into the Bargain. Do, be advised, and get the better of yourself, tho' you are in the Right; for it is much better to do so, than to be ruined by one's Obsturacy. I beg you will do as I desire you for your Family's Sake; for if you once get into the Lawyer's Hands, you know not what will be the End of it.

*I am,*

*Dear Charles,*

*Your Friend and Servant.*

## LETTER CXXXVI.

*From a Person engaged in a Dispute with a bad Man, to a Friend whom he desires to interfere.*

I Received your Letter, my dear Friend, and am convinced you are in the Right. It is the most unfortunate Thing in the World to have to do with bad People in any Respect, and in nothing worse than to quarrel with them. I am sure all I said was true, and I can bring Proof of it: But notwithstanding that, I am sensible of the Prudence of your Advice, and am resolved to follow it. I am willing to do any Thing that is necessary to make up the Matter; and will give more Money than you men-

tie,

tion, if that be necessary: But I do not know how to speak to the Fellow myself. As you have been so kind in your Advice, will you talk to him? Whatever you settle with him I will agree to; and shall always remember how much I am obliged to your Friendship.

*I am,*

*Dear Sir,*

*Your most humble Servant.*

## LETTER CXXXVII.

*From a Father to his Son in Trade, at the Time  
of an approaching Election.*

*Dear James,*

YOU have hitherto shewn every Mark of Prudence that your Friends could expect of you in the Management of Business, and in your Behaviour. You may be sure it is a Pleasure to me to see this, and that I have no Satisfaction like the hearing others speak of it. An affable Behaviour, James, I always told you was more than every Thing in the Conduct of Life; and you have found that it is Truth. There is a Way of refusing what is required of you, that yet will not give the Person who is refused Opportunity to be angry; and you have found the Way to this among other Articles of Prudence: For though I know you have been led by Prudence to deny Credit to some that asked you, which is certainly the most difficult Thing in the World, yet I hear every one speak kindly of you.

I give you no more Commendation than I find you have deserved in this Particular; but I must give you Advice in a Thing that you have not yet, expe-

experienced : There will be Requests made to you now which will be the most difficult of all others to be denied ; and yet, if it be possible, you must refuse them. You have Occasion for all the Caution that can be given you with respect of these, for they will be pressed upon you with the greatest Warmth ; and to a young Person, as you are, will seem to be the most friendly in the World, and you will expect the greatest Consequences from them ; but you will find none : At least no good ones.

The Election for a Member of Parliament is coming on at your Town ; and it is the Requit of your Vote about which I am giving you this Caution : It will be asked by both Candidates : and they will get their Friends to ask it of you also ; but, if it be possible, *James*, you should give it to neither. There are Places where the whole Town is divided into Parties, as violent and outrageous as if they were Enemies at War ; but this is not quite the Case with yours ; and therefore I think you may with Conduct keep yourself from making Enemies : But it will require all your Prudence to do this. In many Places Hatreds of the most implacable Kinds arise from this Source ; and the Feuds of one Election do not subside till another : But it is not quite so with you. You are too young to have Experience of this, and therefore I advise you so fully upon it.

The Gentlemen who are Candidates are Strangers to you, therefore you may very easily refuse them both. If you tell each of them that it is not from want of Respect, but that you wish to make yourself no Enemies, and assure them that you shall not vote on the other Side, you will decline the Request as civilly as it is made to you, and they will perhaps neither of them take Offence. If

you

you are pressed by your Customers of Consequence to vote on either Side according to their Interest, the more strong that Sollicitation is, the more prudent it is to decline; because in Proportion to that you are sure to disoblige the Party against whom you give it. In this Case I would have you wait upon the principal Customers of each Party, and tell them how much you are asked also by the other: Represent to them that your single Vote can be of no Consequence either Way; and how fearful you are of giving Offence where you are so much obliged. You have so good a Way of making an Excuse, that I hope you will prevail: I am sure any Man who has Candour will approve of your Conduct: And it is happy for you, as I said before, that yours is not one of the most violent Towns on this Subject. If all this fail, and you find you must give a Vote on one Side, for fear of disobliging both, it is better to lose half your Customers than to lose them all; so do it. In this Case mind not the Promises on either Side; but you will know what are the Principles of each of the Candidates; and I charge you give your Vote according to your Conscience.

You will have great Promises from both, but you are not to mind either. No Good ever came of Elections; at least, it is very little Good that ever came of them; and that to the worst People in the World: And I am sure you will never get it in the Manner they have done. You will lose by voting, and it is for that Reason I advise you so strongly against it, but if you are to lose more by not voting, you must chuse the least of the two Evils. To declare yourself on one Side is always to disoblige half your Customers; but there are Places, where to refuse is also to disoblige; and then you lose them all. I have given you my

Thoughts

Thoughts at large upon it ; and as this is what Experience has shewn me, I hope you will regard it. Conduct yourself with Prudence in this, or all you have done already is nothing.

*I am,*

*Dear James,*

*Your affectionate Father.*

---

## LETTER CXXXVIII.

*From a Son to a Father, asking his Advice about offering himself a Candidate for a Place in the Gift of a Number.*

*Honoured Sir,*

MY Neighbour, Mr. Wilkins, is dead since I wrote to you last ; and as he was in Possession of a Post under the Governors of the London Hospital, and many of the most considerable live in the Ward, I have been advised by my Friends to offer myself as a Candidate to succeed him. I have Reason to think I am respected in the Place ; and I am sure I have some Friends that will assist me : But I am quite unexperienced in the Thing, and know not how to go about it. I would not attempt any Thing that should make my Name public in this Manner without your Approbation ; and for that Reason, as well as my Inexperience in such Matters, I make it the first Thing to write you Word of it. I beg, Sir, you will first tell me whether you approve of my attempting it ; and then, if you do so, that you will give me your Advice in what Manner I am to do it. But in this I beg you will not lose any Time ; because if any Application is made, it must be immediately, as others will be ready to make it ; and often a full Request.

Request carries it, though made by a Stranger. I beg you will be pleased to answer me this Morning.

I am,

Honoured Sir,

Your obedient Son.

## LETTER CXXXIX.

*From a Father to a Son asking his Advice about putting up for a Place. In answer to the former.*

Dear Son,

I think you cannot do better than to follow the Advice of your Friends on this Occasion. I heartily recommend it to you to put up, and will take all the Pains possible among my Friends to speak to those they know. It is always right to try where it is no Discredit to lose; and as to the making your Name public, it is nothing but Advantage. You did not intend to practise your Business in private, and the more People know of you, the better: Beside, it is some Credit to stand for a Thing which it is so much Credit to obtain. Use your own and your Friends Interest thoroughly, and beg of them all to be earnest in their Recommendation. Consider, if you do not succeed in this, still it is being made known to many Families, and that in the most favourable Manner, and they may employ you afterwards.

My dear Harry, you will find every Thing of this Kind depends upon the general good Behaviour of the Person; therefore I would recommend it to all young People to try often for such Employments. You do not need any Cautions or Guards upon your Conduct; but they will do you no harm. I do not suppose you will succeed, for few, I believe, ever have

on

on the first Attempt; but you will make yourself an Interest: you are young enough to see more Vacancies; and if you preserve that Interest you set out with, the Advantage of so many Votes at the next, is always a Recommendation that you have stood before.

You now see my Thoughts fully upon this Matter, and you will find that I shall give you more than my Advice, for I will do every Thing that is possible to serve you. You must be industrious in your Application; for take this for a Rule, my dear Son, That in all Things to be obtained from a Number of Votes, the most bustling Man generally carries it, whether he be the most deserving or not. God send you Success.

*I am your affectionate Father.*

---

### L E T T E R CXL.

*To a young Man in Business, who had been seen in public with bad Women.*

*Dear Sir,*

I Must beg you to excuse the Freedom that I take in writing to you. If you believe me to be your Friend you will read this with Good-nature: if you doubt that, I desire you will throw it in the Fire at once, for there will be no Advantage in your reading any farther.

When I remember the Intimacy that was between me and your Father, and the long Acquaintance that has subsisted between our Families, I think he would not have seen a Son of mine do wrong without telling him of it; and in whatever Light you may look upon it, I shall think myself doing a Duty. I believe you have but one In-

cretio.

cietion in the World, and if it be so, you will sufficiently know what it is I am going to speak of. I saw you last Night at *Kauxball*, and, for my own Part, I should have supposed you was going to be married to the Person who was walking with you ; but I heard a Person just behind me observe, what Day it was Mr. *Norton* was falling into such bad Ways. I had the Curiosity to ask, on this, who the Person was that was with you, and was informed she was a common Creature of the Town ; and it was added by some one, who did not know you (I know not with what Truth) That the young Fellow who was with her was a Person just got into Badness, whom she would quickly strip of every Thing.

For Heaven's Sake, Sir, open your own Eyes, for you are deeply concerned, to what every body else can see for you : Do not be the last to perceive your Ruin, when it is so easy for you to prevent it. Sure the good Opinion of the World is of some Value ; and if not, I think one would avoid in time what every Stranger perceives must be one's Ruin. You know nothing of the Artifices of these Creatures ; but it is for that Reason you ought to be afraid of them. It is such as you who they are always in wait to entice ; and there very seldom happens an Instance of one that has gone any Lengths, escaping. I am sure you are yet in time to avoid the Mischief, or else I would not write to you about it : But every Advance you make farther in this bad Course, is a Step more and more difficult to be recovered.

Dear Sir, with your Character, and your Establishment in the World, you are a Match for a Woman with a handsome Fortune, and you may chuse almost where you please. Think how much happier, as well as more creditable, it will be to be respected in your Neighbourhood, and happy with

with a Woman of Virtue, than to be despised by every body, and that for the Sake of a Creature who abus'd you every Moment that you are not with her, & I despises you every Moment that you are.

But this is not all: It is not only the Expectation that such a Person will be to you, but the Neglect of your Affairs: And beside the Character of a loose Fellow in your Business, is enough to be your Ruin. You depend a great deal upon the Ladies, and what Woman of Fashion will have any Dealings with a Man of such a Character. You will find a sad Exchange in your Customers: Instead of these, you will have the Acquaintance of your new Intimate, whom you must not refuse to trust because it will disoblige her; and how you will be parl'd by such People you need not be told by me.

You will find Inconveniences by this way of Life that you little expect, and they will come upon you sooner than you can think. Every body will be cautious of you who sees the Life you are fallen into; and, depend upon it, one of the first Consequences will be, that, as soon as it gets among your Debtors, every one will be bringing in his Demand to receive his Money first. I do not doubt your being worth a great deal more than you owe, but you cannot command all you are worth just when you please: No Person in Trade can do this; and a Man may be exposed and ruined, whose Affairs are very good, by being called upon by every body at once, when he had no Expectation of it.

I think you in as happy a Way as any Man of your Time in London; and I am convinced there is but one Thing in the World that can hurt you; but you have fallen upon that. It would be a very unadvisable Thing in you, on any other Occasion to marry a Woman without a Fortune, but it is better than this a thousand Times; and if you

see a Person that you like all your Friends will advise you to it. Such a one will always be grateful, and will respect and love you for your Generosity; and surely this is preferable to a common Creature's prostituted Affection, which she bestows on every body else as freely and as fondly. Dear Sir, forgive me. I have set before you nothing but what is exactly the Situation in which you stand: You are upon the Brink of Destruction; and what you may easily resolve To-day, you may find impracticable To-morrow. In Sincerity and Friendship I have written all this to you; and I have discharged my Mind of what I thought a Duty. If it appear otherwise to you, I beg you will not accuse me of Impertinence, in what I meant only for your Service.

*I am with the greatest Regard,  
Your most humble Servant.*

## LETTER CXLI.

*From a young Man falling into bad Courses, in return to good Advice. In answer to the former.*

SIR,

FARE from taking unkindly any Thing that you have written to me, I thank you in the most sincere Manner: And I will take the best Method of shewing you my Gratitude by avoiding every Thing against which you have cautioned me. Sir, whenever you see me again in Company with one of these common Women, I beg you will think me as bad as Vice can make me; but till any Thing amiss shall appear again in my Conduct, I entreat of you to think I am reclaimed,

claimed, and to believe that it has been altogether owing to your good Advice. Sir, I was not so far gone in the Danger as you supposed, but I can easily see to what I was going. I had no particular Attachment to the Person you saw with me; but among the Number of those artful Creatures, it is very possible some one might have ensnared me as you feared. But if it were no worse than as I tell you, it is enough to deter me for ever, when I see it represented in the proper Light by your Admonitions. If the World think a Man dishonest, it is as bad for his Character in that Respect, as if he were so; and in the same Manner if they suppose a Man to be in the Way of Ruin, it is as bad as if he were, in many Respects; and may very easily bring him that which is supposed. I am sensible that to keep up my Business on the present happy footing that it is, I must maintain a sober Character, and I will do it: Indeed, Sir, all that you say I am quite sensible of, and it only required to be laid before me. Youth and Passions will, I find, blind us to Things that we otherwise know ever so well; and there is no saying what is the Value of a faithful Friend to put one in Mind of them. Sir, these are my real Sentiments, and I know it will be a Pleasure to you to see them confirmed by my Practice. I shall always remember how greatly I am obliged to you for this Act of Friendship, and am with the greatest Respect,

SIR,

*Your most obedient humble Servt.*

L E T.

## LETTER CXLII.

*To a young Lady who disturbs all Companies by her Peevishness. From a Relation.*

*Dear Cousin,*

I AM sure you are sensible that I am not wanting in Love and Respect to you. I have given you some Proofs of it, and whenever it is proper I shall not be backward to shew you more. I say thus much that you may be prepared to regard what I am going to write to you as you ought; for beside the Affection of a Friend and a Relation, I think I have some right to give you my Advice, both from my Years, and from the Readiness I have shewn to serve you.

I thought I had settled you as happily as Woman could wish to be settled, when I had married you to a young Man of Merit and Industry; and had put him in a Way of making use of his Talents to Advantage, by setting him forward in a gentle Manner. Pray understand me rightly, though I esteem him very much, yet all this was done for your Sake, and not for his: It is you that are my Relation, and what I have done was to make you happy. I believe any Woman in the World would be so in the Situation you are in except yourself, but the Peevishness of your Disposition threatens otherwise. Pray remember how uneasy you made all the Company last Night, and think if there was any Thing to give Cause to it. Your Husband acted like a Man of Sense and good Nature, to hide as much as he could all that you was so much to blame about from the Company, and to seem to overlook it at the same time himself; but you may be sure he feels it, and what

what he feels he will remember. My dear Cousin, People that are uneasy in themselves, & those who make every body else so. And I am sure you are not only unhappy now, but if you do not govern your Temper in Time, will be much more. Pray take my Word for it, that nothing is so unbecoming as chiding Servants before Company ; and nothing could give those who have a respect either for him or you so much Disquiet as to see you return the good Nature with which I attempted to carry that off, with Sharpness to himself.

My Dear, Husbands are Lords and Masters ; and let them be as civil as they will, either out of Love or Policy, they will remember it. You have no Fault that I know in the World but this one, but it grows upon you ; and take my Word for it, if you do not resolve to get the better of it in time, you will, before you expect any such Thing, find your Husband possessed of an Aversion to you, and all your Friends ashamed and weary of you. I tell you *truly* that I am as much inclined to overlook your Faults as any body, and yet I would not upon any Consideration spend another Evening so disagreeable as the last. I think you had reason to respect those who were present, as much as any Company you could ever see ; and I protest I did not perceive any Thing that should put you out of Temper. If you could not be good-humoured on such an Occasion, I know none that can require it of you. And I think, that unless you take an immediate Resolution against it for the future, there is no hope of your ever amending of it.

Do not take it ill that I speak so freely to you. You have no Father nor Mother, and I do not know of any body that has so much right to advise you. People are often ruined by their Follies,

as perfectly as by their Vices; and I assure you I think you in the greatest Danger. I need not say any more, for it is enough to point out Errors to Persons of your natural Understanding. You have Sense enough to see what is right, God give you Grace to use it. This is the sincere Prayer of, dear Cousin,

*Your affectionate Relation.*

---

## LETTER CXLIII.

*From a young Lady told of a Fault by an elder Relation. In answer to the foregoing.*

*Honoured Cousin,*

I Have read your Letter over with great Surprise as well as great Sorrow. I am sure you have given Proofs of your Affection enough to shew your Thoughts are inclined to be favourable: But good God is it possible a Person can be so much to blame as you tell me I am, and yet so little sensible of it! However, I will take your Word; and I promise you to take all the Caution that is possible to avoid giving you farther Occasion of Offence, or to endanger any more the Happiness I at present enjoy in my Husband's perfect good Opinion.

Sir, I have often heard it observed how valuable a true Friend was, but I never had so much Proof of it. I cannot doubt your being most perfectly so: and indeed, Sir, so little may People know of their own Failing, that I have not, any otherwise than by your telling me of it, any Sense of this great Fault you mention. I love Mr. Fletcher with the truest Affection; and it would be the greatest of all Misery to me to forfeit any Share of his

his Affection, much more to lose the whole I think myself happy in the Favour of my Friends. God forbid I should do any Thing to lose their good Opinion ; but, Sir, all these are little Considerations in respect of my Gratitude to you ; and if any Thing in my Life could give you Content, to think that I was wanting in that, I should deem myself the most miserable, and the worst of men. Sir, I am grieved at all the Things you tell me of ; but, when I read that you would not be prevailed upon to visit us again, there is but one Consideration which keeps me from being distrusted. I know that you will be as rejoiced to see my Amendment, as you was grieved at my Fault ; and, as I am sure there is nothing you could bid me do, if it was only for your Pleasure, that I should not for that Reason have the greatest Satisfaction in observing, much more when you tell me a Fault which sets all my Happiness at stake, shall I observe the Cautions you give me with the greatest Punctuality.

Dear Sir, believe that you see a true Penitent ; although I do not know of the Crime. I beg you will be pleased to call upon us very soon ; and that you will tell me whether I have not cured myself of what was so very blamable. I have communicated the Sense of your Letter to my Husband, though I did not dare to read the Words to him. It was not, Sir, that I questioned whether I was guilty of what you mention, but I did it as a small Penance for the Fault.

He told me, Sir, he had often been uneasy, though he did not know how to mention it to me ; but had you seen the good-natured Manner in which he said this to me : the Readiness that appeared in his Face to forgive me, and the Pain at thinking

I should be uneasy to be told of it ; you would know that it is impossible for me to offend so much Good-nature, and that all your Admonitions are unnecessary.

Sir, he has a Sense of his Obligation to you as strong as I have : He sees that he owes every Thing to you ; and every Advantage that accrues from his Industry he places to the Account of his Debt to you. I am sensible that you have given both to him and me the Opportunity of being the happiest People in the World ; and God forbid I should be the Occasion of our forfeiting

" I have written a great deal, Sir, because my Heart is very full. Mr. Fletcher and you are the Persons whom I ought, and whom I wish to please ; and what must I think of the Danger of offending both of you. It all means, Sir, that my Love to him, and my Duty to you, are either of them sufficient to make me conquer any bad Habit ; and that both will make the Amendment as immediate as it will be certain. I humbly beg you will excuse my Faults that are past, and believe that they never shall offend you again ; but that you will in this and in all Things find a perfect Obedience, in, Sir,

*Your most grateful,*

*and most dutiful, &c.*

## LETTER CXLIV.

*To a Gentleman, who without any Occasion was jealous of his Wife.*

Dear Sir,

I sit down to write to you upon the tenderest Subject in the World, but my sincere good Intent and your Candour must plead my Excuse. If I did not think you the most ingenuous Man in the World, I should not venture to write on this Occasion ; and if you do not think me honest and friendly in it, you will neither regard me nor give me. But I shall make no more Apology.

You know I was last Night at Vauxhall. I could not but observe your Manner of following one of the best Women in the World, for Mrs. Collier certainly is so, from Place to Place, in such a Manner that you could have an Eye upon all her Actions, that it was impossible for her to suspect that you was in the Gardens.

Dear Sir, view your Conduct in the proper Light. That is, let your Eyes be open to the Light in which other People will see it. I hope, and I believe no one perceived this beside myself ; but consider if any had, what would have been the Consequence, and you will find it very disagreeable. You know how fond the World is of Scandal, and how ready to improve the slightest Hint. Who ever has seen you suspicious of your Wife, would have supposed you had Cause for your Suspicion ; and all that you fear, at least all that concerns the Public with Respect to what you fear, would have happened ; it would have been universal by the Time that you supposed your Wife dishonourable : and who would have doubted that you had Ca-

for the Suspicion. You see how easy it is for a false Fear to create the very Mischief that it dreads.

But this is not all that I would put you in mind of upon this Occasion. You know Mrs. *Collins* has the most chearful Disposition in the World ; and I am sure you are sensible that chearful People are in general the most innocent ; but with all their Innocence they are much more than the reserved liable to Misinterpretation. You who was in an Humour to suspect, would construe into the Signs of Guilt a thousand Things that in themselves are perfectly indifferent ; nor do I believe there is that Woman in the World whose Behaviour for four Hours in a Party of Pleasure and at a Place of Diversion, would not give the Man inclined to misconstrue every Thing, Cause of Uneasiness.

What Determinations you made on what you saw I cannot tell, I observed it all, and I am unprejudiced. Pray take my Word there was nothing that you ought to understand as the least Cause of Uneasiness. I have known you a great while, and I know you to be a Man of a thousand good Qualities. I have known Mrs. *Collins* almost as long, and I think her to be possessed of as many ; and I think her also to be of all Women the farthest from one who might even innocently cause Suspicion. Pray consider whether I am not right in this ; and I beg you to forgive me for speaking at all on a Thing which ought to be sacred. But I have the most perfect Friendship for you both ; and, Sir, were it only for you, I could not see you in such Danger of sacrificing all your Happiness to a Mistake, and not remind you of it, though at the Hazard of what I so truly value, your Friendship and Acquaintance.

I am SIR,

Your most obedient humble Servant.

L 2

LEX.

## LETTER CXLV.

*From a Person uneasy about his Wife's Conduct, one who had observed it.*

SIR,

I AM really ashamed of what you mention at Vauxhall ; I am sorry that even you perceived it ; but I do not tell you I am sensible I did wrong. Sir, I am uneasy about that Lady's Conduct ; and the perfect Affection I have for her makes a single Doubt upon the Subject intolerable.

You will ask me to give you the Grounds for my Suspicion : You should remember Jealousy has none ; for when there is Proof it ceases to be Suspicion ; and, to a Mind like mine, I do assure you, that such Proof, though it would rob me of every Thought of Joy in the World, would be scarce more painful than this Uncertainty and dubious Suspicion : It is not difficult for you who are at ease to tell me what is wrong ; but imagine yourself, if ever you loved any one, (for else you cannot imagine it) in my Place, and you will think all I do very excusable. If I was less fond of this agreeable Creature, I could be less impatient under Trifles. Certainly she is very unguarded in her Conduct, but I must know whether there be anything more.

Sir, I thank you for your Letter, but I beg you : Thoughts may be a Secret to all the World I shall not make a Life of Jealousy, but shall quickly find some Way to know whether I have or have not, Reason. When that is discovered, you shall share the Pleasure or the Pain with me, be it which it may.

I am,

*Yours most sincerely.*

L E E.

## LETTER CXLVI.

*From a Wife to her Husband, who had been uneasy  
at her Conduct.*

*My dear Husband,*

O not be surprised at a Letter from me, for it is impossible for me to speak what I have to say to you. I have seen the Letter you wrote to one of the worthiest and most friendly of Mankind, in which you declare yourself to be unhappy, and me to be the Cause of it. I beg you will not take it ill that he sent me the Letter; for sure it was the most kind Thing he could have done to let me into a Secret that so much concerned me, and at the same Time to convince me that it was your Love, and not your Hatred that was the Cause of your Fears. My Dear, I am so innocent of a Thought that should wrong you, that I am in no Pain upon my own Account; and as I see your Love for me is the Occasion of your Fears, I cannot be offended at them, even though they reflect upon me so nearly. I beg you will tell me all that has given you Uneasiness, and I promise you never to repeat any Thing that has done so: And as to my own Conduct, I request of you that it may be brought to the strictest Trial; not only for your own Peace, but for mine. I beg you will do me this greatest Kindness, and I will take care that nothing shall hereafter give you Pain. I am not sensible of any thing the least amiss in my Behaviour: I am very sure in my Heart there is nothing so; but it is enough to make me guard against any thing to know that it is unpleasing to you; and had I known sooner what was so, no Part of it would ever have happened. Pray, my

Dear, do me the Justice of enquiring into my Conduct in all Respects, and you will find me to have always been, as I always shall be,

*Your most faithful,*

*and most affectionate Wife.*

## LETTER CXLVII.

*To a young Man of a thoughtless Disposition. From a Relation.*

*Dear Cousin,*

HERE is not any young Person in the World, perhaps, of more promising Parts, or better Accomplishments than you. Nature has done her Share; and your Father has added all that you could farther gain from Education. I think you the Person of your Age who are most likely of all I know to obtain the Esteem of the World, and that is of more Value than any imagine, except those who are so happy to possess it. You will praise you fully; they ought to do so who expect to be minded when they warn any of their Errors, for it shews impartiality; I must tell you at the same Time, that there is a Fault in your Behaviour, which, if you do not check it in time, will get the better of all these good Qualities, and they will no more appear under it than you had none of them. I must tell you also you are the most thoughtless Creature in many Things that I know. This does not extend itself, at present, to Things of any Consequence, I grant you, but it will: Faults that are indulged grow quicker than Weeds in the rich Soil of a Garden.

and they will in the same Manner choak and over-run every Thing of Value.

It is not only myself that have observed this : Others, who know you very well, and wish you well, have told me, they think you the giddiest Youth they ever saw ; and I am afraid you indulge this Folly instead of endeavouring to get the better of it. You have a natural Vivacity of Temper, and you have great Spirits, which is always the Consequence of Temperance ; but do not let what is so agreeable in itself betray you into the most unpleasing, as well as the most imprudent Carriage imaginable. You seem to give into this as a Master of Credit, and, I am afraid, esteem it a pretty thing to be called the most thoughtless Fellow in the World. Take Care, for you are upon the Brink of Ruin : He that loves to be thought so will soon be so ; and whatever Spirit, and Life, and Pleasantry, you may suppose there is in it, you may be assured that it will hurt you in the Eyes of all those People by whom it is worth your while to wish to be thought well of, and it will do you no Good in any.

The two Points a young Man is to make, are, The succeeding in Business, and marrying advantageously as well as agreeably ; both these are in your Power, almost in any Degree you please. As to Business, you have a Head as capable of it, and, but for this idle Practice, as well turned for it as any Man's in the World : And as to Matrimony, I do assure you, though I would not make you vain, I never knew any one of whom the Women spoke more favourably. I give you your Praise that I may encourage you to keep up to it, and continue to deserve it ; but, at the same time, I must tell you this Giddiness, which is too natural to you, and which you seem to encourage

courage to a Degree of Affectation, will hurt you in the greatest Degree, both in one and the other. People will be cautious how they deal with a Man that affects to be careless; and, with a Woman of Worth, nothing is so great a Disparagement to Man as the being called flighty.

You see, in Business and in Courtship, this ridiculous Turn will make against you greatly; and I do assure you, very little less in the common Course of your Acquaintance. I beg you will believe me, for I do not carry it at all too far: All the People that I hear speak of you, name you a most agreeable young Man; but one says, it Pity you are such a Rattle; another thinks you Coxcomb; and a third talks of your Vanity, which he says, eclipses all your good Qualities. These are only the several Names by which they call the Giddiness that is about you; but you see by this how many Ways it may hurt your Character. I beg you will take this friendly, and as I mean it. I wish I could have avoided saying so much about it; but, indeed, I have a great Respect for you, and it is no more than is necessary.

I am,

*Your most faithful,  
humble Servant.*

## LETTER CXLVIII.

*From a young Gentleman to his Relation who had given him good Advice.*

*In Answer to the foregoing.*

SIR,

I Am obliged to you in the greatest Degree for the kind Letter you have given yourself the trouble to write to me; and, I promise you, that

the good Advice which it contains shall not be thrown away upon me. Sir, I am sensible of the Fault which you tell me of in myself, but I had been used to think it a Thing of no Consequence ; nay, my Friends have told me of it often, but I have treated it as a Trifle, and not regarded them. However I am now of a different Opinion : I find all they have said confirmed by what you have written, and I shall no longer suppose my own Judgment better than every body's else. I am the more ashamed that I ever did so, when I recollect that it was in a Case in which myself was concerned.

Sir, you are very right in attributing the Cause of the Fault you speak of to my natural great Spirits: It is no other than an Effect of them ; and I own I took Pleasure in indulging it, judging it to be of no Importance ; but, for the future, I will be upon my Guard against it ; for it is not worth while to sacrifice the smallest Part of what you mention to the Indulgence of such a Trifle. I beg, Sir, that you will believe me to be most truly sincere, and perfectly in earnest in this Resolution I have made, which you shall see confirmed by all my Behaviour ; and that you will accept my most sincere Thanks for the Favour you have done me in telling me of so great a Fault.

*I am,  
with the highest Gratitude and Respect,  
SIR,  
Your most obedient Servant.*

## LETTER CXLIX.

*To a Youth of a forward Behaviour.  
From a Relation.*

Dear Richard,

I Believe you did not see me the other Evening at George's Coffee-House, where you was declaiming with so much Earnestnes, and an Air of so much Importance about the Naturalization of the *Jews*. Pray, young Gentleman, consider your self a little before you venture another Time to speak so freely about others. Can you imagine that it becomes a young Fellow in the second Year of his Clerkship, to say what the Common-Council of London have done wrong, and in what the Parliament of England have been overseen. As to the Subject of your Harangue, I do not take upon me to determine any Thing about it, for I am not able, and possibly, Sir, no more may you be ; but I shou'd think that the noble Lord, who is the great Patron of that Bill, knows as much of Trade as you ; and that the Bench of Bishops who have suffered it to pass, may understand as well as you can, the Concerns of Religion. On the other hand, I must suppose that the Merchants of this City are as well informed as you can possibly be of the Nature of its Trade ; and that such an Assembly as a Common-Council may be able to judge, much better than you, of the Use *Jews* are to this Nation. Now, if this be the Matter sure it is a little too forward in you to determine in a Moment Things that require so much Deliberation ; and somewhat too bold surely to say that they are all in the wrong.

I have a great Love for you, *Richard*, and it is therefore I tell you of this ; and I would not name it

it if there were not something in all your Behaviour of the same Kind. I know you have some Pride, for so good an Opinion as you entertain of yourself could not be without it ; and this should cure you of the present Fault ; for when you are at Leisure to mind any body but yourself in these Harangues you will find the Company laughing at you, and this will be a Mortification to your Spirits sufficient to make a Cure in that particular : But, dear *Richard*, this over-bearing Forwardness runs through your whole Behaviour. You hold yourself and your own Opinions too high ; and instead of that Respect which you would obtain by it, every body despises you for a conceited little Fellow : For the World is fond of an ill-natured Sort of Justice, by which it sets a Man as much lower than he ought to be, as he places himself higher.

Dear Boy, Modesty in Behaviour is the greatest Recommendation a Man can possibly have, to all the World ; and every body is as sure to respect the Youth who thinks humbly of himself as they are to despise such as are bold and vain. I have observed you in Company often ; and I always find you disagreeably free in your Manner of speaking to Ladies who are your Superiors ; and over-bearing in Conversation with those who are much fitter to be heard.

I know these are Faults very difficult to be got the better of ; and I am afraid your Father has put you in the Way of growing much worse in them by the Place he has chosen for you. The *Temple*, *Richard*, is almost as bad a School for Modesty as for Law ; and there will be but one Way of your getting right in this Article of your Behaviour, which will be the finding out that all your Acquaintance are wrong. Indeed, there requires

no great Penetration to discover this ; nor is setting your own Judgment at all too high to believe it, against all their Practice. When you see that they are very contemptible People, and that their Forwardness is the principal Thing that makes them so, you will be able to improve yourself from the Observation of their Errors ; and this, to tell you the Truth, is all the Advantage you possibly can have from such People in the matter of your Behaviour.

Dear *Richard*, consider what I have written to you. I do not say this because I love to find Fault but because I love you. Upon my Word you are a contemptible Fellow at present ; but a little Modesty would make you as pretty a Boy as any in *England*. I know you will be out of Humour : the Word *Boy*, and at my talking to you like one but pray take my Word, for you are the only Person in the whole World that suppose yourself to be any other. I am with great Sincerity

*Your faithful Friend  
and affectionate Relation.*

## LETTER CL.

*To a Youth in London to advise his being content with his Situation. From an Uncle.*

Dear Nephew,

I have great Pleasure in reading your Letters ; and I promise myself a great deal more in seeing your Conduct in your future Life of a Piece with the Prudence of your present Sentiments. But I can perceive in all your Writing an Air of Uneasiness, and in many Letters a plain Discontent

content under Things that you speak of as necessary; and submit to. This is a Submission of Necessity, not Choice; nor am I a Stranger to the Cause of your Uneasiness.

With all your "Resolutions in regard to the Management of your Business you find that you are unfit for it;" and you know that you "was born for something better." It is true you was; but to be what you should have been is impossible; and the only Resolution of Prudence is to be *well* what you are. The Extravagancies of your Father have sunk the Family; but, remember Sir, it is not beyond your Power to raise it again. You are not ignorant that as many Families have been raised by Application in your Way as have been ruined by the Follies of those who followed. There is no Virtue in bearing what Men have no reason to complain of. But you have an Opportunity of shewing a true Fortitude in making yourself easy under a Lot so much beneath that which you had a Right to expect. Pride in the Height of People's Fortune is apt to inspire an Insolence and haughty carriage, which, far from being the Mark of true Dignity of Mind, is the Confession of its Weakness; but that Pride which places a Man in the Rank of the higher, while his Fortune holds him in that of the lower Life, will be in the greatest Degree useful. Sir, you will find it so. It will place you very much above a thousand little Artifices which Custom allows, tho' Honour disdains them; and you will obtain the Esteem of all you have Concerns withal from this Observation. Even from those who have not the Delicacy of Sentiment to arrive at the same Point themselves, For Honour is in this like Virtue, That all Mankind respect it; even those who do not practise it themselves.

I am

I am far from being concerned, Nephew, at your retaining a Sense of the Rank to which your Birth has given you a Right: I would have you preserve it for ever; and I am sure, far from being of Disadvantage, it will be always of Benefit to you. But you are yet young; and permit me, therefore, to give you two Cautions concerning it. Let it not make you uneasy in your present Situation, but give to your Thoughts the contrary Turn, and make it your constant Instigation to aim at greater; and although you preserve it for ever in your own Breast, let it be preserved only there and let not any, even your nearest Friends, see that it influences your Behaviour. The whole World will applaud you for acting up to the Character of a Man of Honour in the Concerns you have with others; and while they see that you do this, and are yourself silent, except by your Actions, they will refer them to the Source, and always remember it for you. Whereas on the other Hand should you give yourself the least Liberty of speaking of it, they would say you was above your present Station; and the Disadvantages would be more than can easily appear to you. This I beg you will keep in remembrance for ever.

I have written to you principally upon Account of that Discontent with many necessary Things which I can perceive, although you endeavour to hide it in your general Writing to me; but the Consideration has carried me farther than was aware. However you will see there is Propriety in all I have mentioned; and seeing that I know you will observe it. I promise myself to see you *prosperous*, nay I am assured of that but, dear Nephew, I shall not be satisfied unless I see you also *happy*. It is a very nice Distinction, but it is a nice Soul to which I am applying

plying it. Very few have had so much Right to be dissatisfied with the most advantageous Prospect of this kind ; but the greater will be your Virtue in overcoming so natural and so justifiable a Dissatisfaction : For although it have Title to both these Epithets, it has not to one which is of more Consideration than both ; that is, it cannot be called *prudent*. Farewel, dear Nephew.

*I am your affectionate, &c.*

## LETTER CLI.

*To a Youth who had too much plausible Civility in his Conversation ; from a female Relation.*

Dear Cousin,

MANY of your best Friends have taken Notice of something which is wrong in your Behaviour ; and I cannot think I discharge the Duty of a Relation if I do not put you in mind of it. It is very probable that the Consequence of my doing this, may be your looking more coolly upon me than on any of your other Relations ; but remember how unjust that will be when I am the only Person who am enough your Friend to tell you of this ; and there is not one of them but mentions it behind your Back, where it can be of no Use to you ; and where it in some Measure hurts your Character.

I do not doubt but People have told you that you are the politest Man in the World ; but they are not your Friends who tell you so. It is very odd for a Woman to speak against Civility ; but this, dear Cousin, is the very Fault that I speak of. My dear, you are too full of Compliments, not only

only in Words, but in your Manner, and all your Behaviour. I do not doubt but you mean this for Politeness and Civility, but it is neither one nor the other ; every Thing is bad in the Extreme, and so much forced Complaisance is troublesome, and looks insincere.

Those that are full of Professions to every body, are never regarded by any body ; and I beg you will consider that it is better to have one Friend than a thousand humble Servants. We are apt to take up our Opinions of the more important Concerns by what we see of People in Trifles ; and those that find you so plausible in your Conversation, will not believe you are sincere in your Dealings. Plain Dealing is the most valuable of all Things that concern Mens Conduct ; and the Character of Sincerity is what I think, were Man, I should attempt to gain beyond any thing else. It will surprise you when I say that my Cousin James, who never said a civil Thing in his Life, is in reality a politer Man than you are ; but indeed it is true : There is an Ease about him which is true Politeness ; and there is a Constraint about every Thing you do that takes off from the Appearance.

My Dear, I have set your Error in the worst light that it will bear, but not in a worse than it will support ; and I have done it with a very good Intent. I am sure that what is disagreeable in your Conversation will hurt you in your more material Concerns ; and when you are sensible, as I do not question but you will take my Word for it, that this awkward Civility misses of its End in the very Thing you mean, and is not agreeable to those whom you wish to please by it, you will not pursue it in your more important Concerns.

T. G.

These are little Considerations in comparison of the Duties of Morality and Religion; but they may have as bad Consequences, as Omissions in either. The World judge by little Affairs, and therefore they are no more to be neglected than greater. Two Things I desire of you, dear Cousin: That you will consider of what I have said; and, That you will not be angry with me for saying it. I trust to your good Sense for one of these, and to your Goodness for the other; and am, - with the greatest Sincerity, which is worth all the fine Speeches that ever were made,

*Your true Friend and  
affectionate Relation.*

## LETTER CLII.

*To a Son newly set up in London; on the Subject of Religion.*

Dear Son,

YOUR Sister has made me very happy by the Accounts she gives me of your Conduct during the three Months she was with you; and this is Time enough to shew what a Man will be upon the whole. But you must not be surprised when I tell you one Thing which she repeated often to me as an Article in your Favour, to me appears, on the contrary, a great Fault.

She says that you have nothing of the common Folly of spending the Sunday out of Town, that is, in its true Description, of running away from your Business on a Saturday, the most considerable Day of the Week, and incapacitating yourself

self for any Thing on Monday by the Debauch of the Night before. I am enough sensible that this is a Way in which too many Tradesmen rob themselves of half the Week ; but though I approve greatly of your avoiding it, I am as uneasy about the Use which you *do* make of the Day ; which she tells me you spend in posting your Books, and considering the Advantages and Disadvantages of the Trade of the past Week.

This would be an excellent Use to make of an Hour on some one Day of every Week ; but I cannot approve of your chusing Sunday for the Purpose. However little you may think it, Son, your Prosperity depends in a great measure on your Goodness ; for though there are some Exceptions, the Rule is very general. Your Duty to God is the first Article of this ; and you are mistaken if you think any Care of your Affairs on that Day will atone for the Omission of it.

The public Service of the Church expects you on these Days ; and the Example which you might set to your Family would be of vast Service to you as well as to them. The Servants in any House naturally suppose their Master knows more of Things than themselves ; and even if they would not be ready to follow him in good, they will be apt enough to imitate him in bad Customs. When *you* neglect the Church, there will not be much Religion in your Family : And let me tell you that if there were no other Consideration, Religion ought to be kept up by every Master of a Family, as the Bond of Honesty among his Servants.

The Clergy tell us, that the lower Class of People are wickeder now than they ever were ; and

and indeed we have Proofs enough that it is true. Dear Son, the better Sort pay less Respect to Religion than they ever did ; and these follow their Example, and this is the great Cause of it.

Would to God all the World were sensible of what I am saying to you, but I beg *you* will be convinced of it ; that not only your Happiness in a future Life, but your Prosperity in this, depends upon your paying a proper Regard to Religion. Dear Son, never forget what I have written to you upon this Subject. Indeed all other Considerations are of less Importance ; and it is, as I said, not only your own Welfare that depends upon it, but that of all your Family. Adieu, dear Son.

*I am your affectionate Father.*

---

### LETTER CLIII.

*From an Apprentice under some Uneasiness in his Situation. To his Father.*

*Honoured Sir,*

YOU was at some Pains, I am very sensible, to enquire after a Master for me, who would not only teach me the Business by which I was to live, but would behave to me with Humanity during the Time of my learning it. I am very conscious of your Care in this Respect ; but I am so unhappy to find that it has not succeeded as you hoped. I know my Letter on this Occasion will give you Uneasiness, but I cannot any longer decline writing.

The Time that I am engaged to this Person, is a very considerable Part of one's Life ; and it is the best Part of it. From sixteen Years of Age

Age to three and twenty is a Time when one has most Relish of Life ; and if upon so good a Occasion as the Prospect of being happy during the rest of it one gives up the Enjoyment of this still it is too much to be made miserable during that Period ; for though the other may be, this is not necessary.

You will give me leave, Sir, to remember that your Son was not born to be a Slave, nor is it necessary in the Pursuit of my present Purpose. I have prepared myself for the meanest Affairs that were in the Way of my Profession ; but I had not expected nor will I bear the Treatment of a Servant out of the Way of that Duty. Sir, I am commanded to go on Messages, to carry Burthens, and to do every dirty Part of a Footman's Employment. I tell you that I am commanded to do this, that you may know how much you was misinformed of the Character of the Person you placed me with ; but I would not have you think so meanly of your Son as to suppose that I have obeyed.

I think it incumbent on me to give you, on this disagreeable Occasion, a perfect and an exact Account of my Situation ; and you may depend upon me that I have too much of that Reverence for Truth, which you always taught me, to deceive you in any Thing. I refuse nothing that regards my Business, although the mean Ill-nature of this Person orders me to do Things properly the Employment of the Porter who stands by idle ; but I remember every Thing that regards the Profession is my Duty : When he orders me the rest, I tell him, that I do not suppose it to be my Duty, and that I cannot do it. I always speak this with the most perfect Modesty and Submission, but his Answer is conveyed in Oaths and

and Blasphemies. I almost tremble to tell you that I once received a Blow from him. I did not suppose it in my Place to return the Insult ; nor was he worthy to be called to an honourable Account for it ; or would he have accepted such a Call. I hope my Father will believe I acted properly. Without a Word in Reply, I told my Story to a Magistrate. I added my Name, and told him of my Family. He wiped off a Tear as he replied to me. He forgot my Situation as well as the Indignity I had received ; and he introduced me to his Family. While the Officer was dispatched for him, I was treated as a Visiter : And when the Cause was heard before this Man of Humanity and Honour, he spoke much and severely to the Offender ; and would not dismiss him without Security that he should not repeat any such unwarrantable Insult.

Alas ! Sir, it is nothing to conquer those who have a Right over us. It is true that I am secure from a Repetition of this Indignity, but I live a Life more miserable than before : Indeed it is insupportable. Were it less I should not have given you the Pain of hearing it. I am very sensible of the Impropriety of my Request ; but still, Sir, I cannot but request of you that I may leave him. Whatever Fortune is before me is better than this. I shall always remember that you have done your Part fully for me ; and that neither your Unkindness, nor my own Faults, have been the Occasion of my Misfortunes. This will be some Consolation. Nay, it will give me more Satisfaction than ever was enjoyed by the most prosperous Guilt.

I am sensible you will be averse to the Thought of my giving up my Expectations by this Act ; but, Sir, there may perhaps be better. It is a

Time

Time of War; and our Forces are under the Command of a General, who having Bravery himself never over-looked it in another. This is my proper Sphere of Action; and perhaps my Country wants so resolute and so desperate a Servant. I beg you will give me leave to quit and to chastise this unworthy Person; and afterwards to join the Army as a Volunteer, and endeavour to prove myself worthy of my Prince's Favour. I could give you many Instances of Men who have arrived at the highest Posts, and filled them with the greatest Glory, whose Beginnings were no more than this, and why should not I expect the same? I am assured of my own Conduct; and I shall have a Commander who will not be blind to it. Good God! that the Heart which feels what mine does at *this* Moment, must be the *next* subject to the Command of a Wretch who neither knows what is Integrity or Honour. I weary you, Sir; and I fear I give you Pain. I pray you forgive me: and add the Sanction of your Concurrence to what I dare not say I have resolved, before you countenance me in it.

*I am, and always shall be,  
your dutiful Son.*

## LETTER CLIV.

*From a Father to his Son dissatisfied with his Apprenticeship. In answer.*

*Dear Son,*

YOUR Letter gave me the more Concern, as it came upon me unexpectedly. I was in Company with our Neighbour, and I read the whole

whole to him and to the rest who were present. They all approve your Conduct, and applaud you. But I am concerned more nearly. There are Virtues which will not gain Bread, though they cover the Possessor of them with Glory. I am afraid yours are of that Kind. You are too generous to live; and I know not what to advise you. If it will give any Satisfaction to your Mind, I tell you that your Conduct has my perfect Approbation as well as theirs: But I do not think so favourably of your Intentions as of what you have done.

There were Times when Courage would have raised the meanest Soldier to a Commission, but I am afraid it is not so now. The Instances you allude to, all happened in those Times; but I think there will be no more of them. I do not entertain a less advantageous Opinion of the Prince you speak of, than yourself; but there are so many other Claims that I think he cannot reward the Merit of which he is a Witness. The Men of Quality of this Age beggar themselves so fast that their Families must be provided for by the Government, and the Army is the Place where they all wish to rise. It is impossible to refuse Men like these, though they have no Quality of Soldiers; and they are so numerous that I do not see how any others can be provided for. You may gain great Honour in this Service; nay, I doubt not but you would do so: but unless you could live upon your Scars, I am afraid you will meet with no Provision from that Source. All that was in my Power I did for you when I placed you where you are, and you know it. The Prospect before you is a very fair one; and I am afraid there is no other. Perhaps the Person you are with wishes to drive you from him, that he may obtain

obtain such another Sum from another Parent &c. received as I have been ; for nothing is too base to such a Character. But, dear Son, you should not give yourself up a Sacrifice to so unworthy an Occasion. You have Resolution to conquer what you now think of submitting to ; and surely that is more honourable, and more worthy of you. The Step you have taken secures you from a farther Insult on your Person ; as to his unfair Commands, you have already accustom'd him to a Refusal ; and his ill Language you may despise. I would not have you laugh at his Oaths and Imprecations ; Neglect and Disregard will become your Station better, and will gall him more.

This is my Sense of the Matter ; but I will come to you. I would know how the unworthy Man will look on me. My dear Son, adieu ! I will see you very soon.

*I am your truly affectionate Father.*

### LETTER CLV.

*From a Gentleman in London, inviting a Person  
out of the Country to his Service,*

Thomas,

WHEN I was in the Country, and had you out with me every Day, sporting ; I was very well pleased with your Behaviour. Upon my Word, I never had any body about me that gave me so much Satisfaction. If you are inclined not to throw away your Life in the Country, I can give you a profitable Place. As I often come into the Country, you shall always come with me : and

and by that Means you will have Opportunities of seeing your Father and Mother as frequently as you need wish ; and while you are in *London* your Place shall be such as you will be able to manage : Nothing shall be expected of you but what is in your Power. If you approve of this, I desire you will come to me as soon as you can.

*I am your Friend to serve you.*

---

## LETTER CLVI.

*From a Country Person invited to a Service in London. In answer to the former.*

Honoured Sir,

I Have received the kind Letter you was pleased to write to me ; and I think myself to be in the greatest Degree obliged to you for your Offer : But, notwithstanding that your Honour meant it for my Good, and I am sensible it must be very much to my Advantage, I humbly beg Leave to decline accepting of it.

I have lived in this little Cottage, please your Honour, all my Life. I was born in it ; and I wish to end my Days in it as my Father was inclined to do before me ; and, perhaps, it is a happier Life than your Honour thinks, and a pleasanter than Servants in *London* ; or, with humble Submission, may be, than many Masters enjoy.

It is true, our House is but a Cottage ; but it stands healthfully and agreeably : It is on the side of a small gravelly Hill, and the great River runs just before it. Your Honour was pleased to take Notice of the hanging Wood behind it, which

M

spreads

preads all over the upper Part of the Hill ; and it is not only pleasant, but defends it from Wind. We are not so well able to speak of these Thing, as you Gentlefolks, but we feel the Satisfaction of them. I must needs say, that I have often wondered no Person of Fortune has built a House by us.

As for the Healthfulness of the Situation, my Father and Mother are Proofs of it. Your Honour took Notice of them. My Father is Eighty-tw<sup>n</sup>, and my Mother is Eighty, and I do not know any People more healthful or happy. Indeed, please your Honour to excuse me, I have no desire to spend my Days more agreeably than they have done, and do at this Time.

I was born among these Trees, and the River is natural to me: I could manage a Boat upon it, before I was in Breeches; and I have lived ever since here. The Fish are a sufficient Support for our Family, and we pay but a small Price for Leave to deal in them. At present I find it easy to keep my Parents upon the Profits; and if I should marry when it please God to call them away, I believe could provide for a Family in the same Manner.

Your Honour being pleased to write to me with your own Hand, I think it my Duty to lay every Thing in my Excuse, hoping you will pardon my Tediumness. I shall not say any more about the Advantages of the Way of Life I am in, but only add what I take to be the Misfortunes of that in which your Honour is pleased to ask me; not but I am sensible you mean it for my Good. In the first Place one hears of nothing but the Wickedness of Servants in large Families, and their Misfortune are answerable to it, as they ought to be: We have nothing like this in the Village, but live our Day quietly and with Credit. I do not remember that

any

any Person has been suspected of any great Fault here in my Time; and never saw such a Thing as any one sent to Jail, gentle or simple. These Things are common I find in *London*, and the very Name frights one: Then there are such Perjuries and Conspiracies, that an honest ignorant Fellow like me would be made to bear all the Blame of the Family while other People did the Mischief: Beside, I should only be made a Jest of among the *London* Servants, and one does not love to be laughed at, though one is never so simple.

I am apt to believe that no Family in *London* is better managed than your Honour's; and yet, to say the Truth, your Servants put the whole Country in a Confusion, while you were down here; and if it were only for what I saw of them, I should be very unwilling to come and live among any such; but I do not design to make any Mischief: I suppose whatever they did is common in *London*, and it look'd strange to us.

I most humbly ask Pardon first of all for not obeying your Honour's Commands, for I have no Thoughts of coming out of the Country; and afterwards for troubling you with such a long Letter; but I could not say it in less. I conclude with my Duty to your Honour, and hope I shall not lose your Favour when you come down, because I cannot possibly come up to wait on you. If there was nothing else, please your Honour, I could not leave my aged Parents.

I am,

Your Honour's

most dutiful Servt.

## LETTER CLVII.

*From the Gentleman to whom the former was written, accepting the Excuse.*

Thomas,

FAR from being angry at your Refusal, I respect you for it in the greatest Degree: So much good Sense, and Goodness of Heart, I have not met with any where. No Person need fear disobliging a Superior by not obeying his Orders, who can excuse themselves as well as you have done. If I had considered your Parents, I should never have asked you to leave them. Stay with them, and God bless you all together: Any Thing that I can do you may command for yourself and them, at any Time.

Instead of my getting *you* up to *London*, Thomas, you have almost persuaded me down into the Country. I thought we who came down for a few Weeks among you, had been the only Persons who tasted the Beauties and Pleasures of your Situation: I am glad to find you have a Sense of it yourselves. I smile at your Fears of being ridiculous among my Servants, because you are a simple Fellow. Good Sense is not the Produce of *London* Educations only. I do not know a Person who possesses more of it than you do, who, perhaps, never were ten Miles from your own Village. Those who should pretend to laugh at you would be unable to stand a Comparison. I wrote to you to assure you I take nothing ill of you. I am glad you know your own Happiness.

*I am your assured Friend.*

LET.

## LETTER CLVIII.

*From a Youth in London to his Mother in the Country, complaining of some Hardships.*

Honoured Mother,

I Came to London in Obedience to your Commands, and I would have done any Thing to please you ; but now I have had some Experience of this Way of Life, and find it for the worse that I have changed ; I most dutifully request of you to give me Leave to come down again. I am not in any Hurry for this, nor have I any Desire to leave my Place rudely ; only if you could get me a Service in the Country I should think it much for the better.

I believe there is Good and Ill in every Sort of Life ; and I do not doubt but many young Men have made themselves by this Means ; but it is not my Chance to be in the Way of any *Good*, and therefore all I desire is, that I may have your Leave to get out of the Way of *Mischief*. Here is nothing in our Family but Drunkenness and Rioting ; the Conversation at Table would make you tremble ; and every Night here is a different Woman brought home ; then she steals something as she goes away, and it is all laid to the Charge of some of the Servants. I have been twice put to my Oath before a Justice about a Spoon. Mother, when a Person knows himself to be innocent, it hurts his Mind to be suspected of such Things. I have lost my Health by sitting up to such Hours as you never heard of ; and for any Thing that I know I may lose my Life among them one Way or other. The more I see of it the more I am terrified ; and I most humbly beg

M<sup>r</sup> 3 .

you

you will provide me a Place, if you can, in the Country ; or if not, that you will let me come and do the best I can for myself ; for it is much better to follow the Plough than to wear Finery here, and not be sure of one's Life an Hour.

*I am your dutiful Son.*

### LETTER CLIX.

*From a Mother to her Son who desired to leave his Situation.*

Dear Richard,

I Am very much concerned at the Letter you have sent me ; but not at all offended at any Thing you say in it. I had a better Opinion of Services in *London*, and I believe still that most of them are good and profitable : It has been your bad Luck to fall into one of the worst of them, and I shall be very glad to see you well out of it. I desire you to give your Master Warning immediately ; and if nothing better offers in the Time you shall come down to me. I am glad to find you have so much Goodness as to dislike such Doings ; and I would not have you led to think less ill of them by Familiarity.

Thus far I think entirely as you do, you see - and I am very willing to receive you at home, and to keep you here till you are better provided for, to keep you out of the Way of so much Harm : but still you differ in one Thing : Though I would have you leave this Service, I would not have you forsake the Way of Life I recommended to you at first, but only change the Family. Indeed, *Richard*, the Country is no Place for your doing yourself any Good. He that is a Plough-boy

boy has nothing to expect but to be a Plough-man, and that is a mean and miserable Life ; and as to a Service in the Country, it is, if any Thing can be so, worse than the other. You have no Advantage in the Place, and no Prospect of doing better by leaving it ; all you can hope is to be a Slave and a Beggar while you are young ; and when you are old to get into a Work-house. In London, I am sure it is very different, and that was the Reason why I recommended you to that Place. I was deceived in the Family ; but that is no Reason I should be thought wrong in the Thing itself. You are a good Lad or I would not have trusted you in London, much less have been the Means of sending you thither : but you are too honest to be spoiled ; and it is the Place to make yourself. If I had any Thing for you, or if there were any Prospect of your being any Thing but the meanest Creature in the Village, I would not have advised you to leave it : But it would be as foolish, Son, in you, who have nothing, nor no Expectations, to stay ; as it is in those who have any Sort of Occupation here, to leave it.

I do not think the Custom of giving Money to Servants a good one ; and here it is very little practised ; but in London I know it is universal, and you will have the Benefit of it. Almost every Man that dines with your Master pays you for his Dinner ; and this in a Place where People keep a great deal of Company, comes to no Trifle in the Year. I am sensible there are other Advantages, but they are dishonest ; and what is got in that Manner never did any body any good. I have heard of the Advantages Servants make by their Bills ; but I would not have you a Rogue for all the Profit in the World.

What you can lay up *honestly* do ; and at the same Time let your just Dealing recommend you to your Master. This will provide for you in the most honourable Manner : For Gentlemen in *London* have such Interest and Connections with one another, that they can get a Thousand little Things for Servants they value. If you find a Place in a good Family, and behave yourself well for ten or a dozen Years, your Master may provide for you for Life, by giving you some Place ; or, very likely, in the mean Time, you will be able to do for yourself. There are Women Servants whose Places are as valuable as Mens ; such a one, when she has saved a good Sum of Money (if she be a discreet Person, and your Tempers agree), may be a proper Wife for you : Your Savings and hers put together may set you up in some Busines ; and as old as I am I may live to see you a flourishing Tradefman with a happy Family about you. Many a Charity Boy, I am told, has, in *London*, made his Way to the most considerable Fortune ; and what should hinder you from doing the same, who have Industry and Honesty, which are the great Foundation.

This, Son *Richard*, appears to me a very reasonable Expectation for you to have one Way or other of making yourself very happy ; and I need not tell you what a Comfort it will be to me to see you so. I have heard of other Ways, and I am afraid young People's Brains are apt to be filled with them : such as winning Money by Gaming, and getting Prizes in Lotteries, and the like Chances ; but I need not guard you against these : Without Doubt an hundred are ruined by these Attempts for one that gets any Thing by them ; but you are not in Danger of such Follies.

I have

I have written so much to you concerning what is before you, that you may be encouraged to seek earnestly after another Place, at the same Time that you are resolved to quit that you are in at present, which, for the World I would not have you keep. I think I have acted the Part of a kind as well as a careful Mother. I tell you if nothing better offers, you are welcome to be here till it shall : but this is not a Place to find any Thing. You are now in the midst of every Thing, and I hope you will make use of the Advantage.

*I am your affectionate Mother,*

## LETTER CLX.

*To an Uncle in the Country, complaining of the Behaviour of a Fellow-Servant.*

*Honoured Uncle,*

As you was pleased to recommend me to my Place, and to fit me for it at your own Expence, I think it my Duty to inform you of every Step I take ; and, indeed, to ask your Consent for what I have at this Time Thoughts of doing, which is, leaving it.

I am afraid you will be angry at my naming this : but it is not without Reason. I have no Fault to find with any Thing in my Business ; and as for my Master and Lady, as you were so kind to send me to them, they are more like Friends or Relations than any Thing else to me. They expect me to do my Work, and know my Distance, as is very fitting I should ; but for any Thing else, I can see they have an Eye upon me different from the Regard they shew the other

Servants ; and I do not doubt but they design to provide for me. My Master, you know, Sir, is one of the Owners of *Covant-Garden* Playhouse ; and he has often asked me if I should be content to have a Place of some Sort there ; and I believe he has spoke to Mr. Rich to make me a Money-taker, or something of that Sort, from which I may rise higher : but all this I am afraid I must forfeit, because of the bad Humours and ill-natured Behaviour of my Fellow-servants. This is all, Sir, that makes me uneasy ; but to be always in the midst of this is a Torment past bearing. The whole Family is set against me, from the Lady's Gentlewoman to the Stable-Boy ; and they are all making their Jokes of me, and doing every Thing that is ill-natured to me. I spoke once to my Master about it, and that made them only worse : all the Answer he made me was, He liked us all very well, and he wished we would live peaceably with one another : So I do not see that he is inclined to take any farther Notice of it ; and I am sure I have no hope of their mending otherwise. I am not ignorant, Sir, of the Advantage of the Place you have recommended me to, as you see by what I have written about it ; but it is impossible to live the Life I do. I have brought myself to be willing to give it all up ; and I only ask your Leave to give my Master warning. I shall try to get myself another Place as quickly as I can, and if not so good as this, I shall endeavour to make myself content with it for the Sake of Peace and Quietness. I humbly request your Answer by the next Post, and remain

*Your most dutiful Nephew.*

## LETTER CLXI.

*From an Uncle who had settled his Nephew in London. In answer to the former.*

William,

I have read your Letter, and considered the Contents of it thoroughly. You are very much in the Wrong ; and if you leave your Master you must not expect that I shall take any farther Notice of you. I have put you in a Way of doing for yourself, and if you forfeit your Expectations by your own Folly, you must take the Consequence for your Pains. You have not been ten Months in your Service, and your Master is thinking to provide for you. It is not for any Desert of your own, but in Favour to me ; and if you throw away this Opportunity you will never have another : for I shall think you an idle and ungrateful young Fellow, and take no further Thought of you. I write to you plainly ; for it is best : This is my Resolution, and it is fit you should know it.

Instead of getting yourself another Place, get yourself another Temper ; that will make you happy where you are, and you will never have any where such Reason to be satisfied with your Situation. It is very possible the rest of the Servants may see you are in your Master's Favour ; and if they do, it is very natural for them to envy you. Those that have lived longer in the Family will expect a Preference, and if they see it given to you they will be uneasy : They dare not resent it against their Master, and it is natural they should fall upon you : I suppose it to be true that they do, and I take this to be the Occasion. It is

is very well for you if it be so ; for it is worth while to bear their little Malice for such an Advantage : I think so ; and if you do not, you no more deserve your good Fortune than you do their ill Treatment : the two Things cannot stand in any Competition with each other.

In the mean Time I do not think it impossible for you to get the better of their ill Temper : I know it will be troublesome to you ; but for that Reason it is worth while to be at some Pains to get the better of it. You did wrong to speak to your Master at all about it ; for it was in your own Power to remedy the Grievance ; and it was imprudent as well as foolish in you to expect he would interfere : He gave you all the Answer you could expect ; for what Master will descend to meddle in the Disputes of his Servants : and, in the mean Time, you might be as sure of its exasperating them, as that it would do you no Service.

There is such a Thing as living well with the worst People in the World ; and it is not difficult : The Secret is comprised in two Rules : Not to take Notice of their Ill-humours, and, To give no Offence. There are Brutes, and there are People so exceptionis, that they will make the most violent Uproars about Trifles ; but your Fellow-Servants have no Opportunity of hurting you by their Brutality ; and you need not give them even Trifles to find Fault withal. It is worth your while to wait the good Intentions of your Master, and I will put him in mind to hasten them ; but you may even make the Time of your waiting for them more tolerable by your own Behaviour to those that are about you. Nothing can give me greater Pleasure than the Prospect of seeing so near a Relation as you are, and one so distressed in your

Circum-

Circumstances, made happy ; but I have no other Way of assisting you than by Means of this Gentleman ; and if your own Folly prevents me in this, I can do no more for you. I pitied you exceedingly when there was no Project of your doing any Thing for yourself ; but I shall think the Case quite altered when you have wilfully thrown away what was before you. There is no Kind of Life without its Troubles and Inconveniences : You are very idle to expect that yours should escape the common Fortune. At present nothing is necessary but your behaving yourself quietly for the most palpable Advantage : If you miss of this Opportunity, the least you can expect is to be a Footman for Life. I leave you to think of it,

*And am truly,*

*Your affectionate Uncle.*

## LETTER CLXII.

*From a Father in the Country to his Son at an Academy in Town, recommending the Gown as the most eligible Method of Life.*

*Dear Son,*

I Have often spoken to you upon the Subject of Education in general ; and upon that Choice of a proper Road of Life which ought to be left to the Person who is to pursue it. Nature gives Talents to one Person for one Thing, and to others for others ; nor can any Thing be so absurd as for the Parent to make the Boy a Soldier who is naturally a Coward ; or to fatten him who has Spirit and Fire behind a Compter : But still there remains, I think, something for the Parent ; and though

though it were Folly in him to command, he has both the Right and Reason to advise.

In this Situation I desire we may suppose ourselves to stand with respect to one another. There is nothing I wish so much as your Welfare ; and as that will in a great Measure depend upon the Choice you shall now make of the Kind of Life you think most suitable to your Temper, I desire you will regard what I have to say about one of the many Things before you.

You have from Time to Time given me your Objections to most of the common Roads of Life ; and that which I wish to have appear agreeable to you was one of the first you expressed your Dislike to ; but as it was an early Prejudice, and, I think a wrong one, perhaps it is less established than many you have imbibed since. You have objected to so many Things that I think you must withdraw your Opinions against some of them in order to chuse at all : I wish this may be of the Number.

You have considered Things more maturely now than you had done at first, and it is theretore I recommend to you the Church preferably to all other Ways of Life, the Behaviour of the young People in the Army has very rationally made you decline any thought of that Scene of Life. I think you are too conscious of that Birth in which, though I say it, you have a Right to pride yourself, to stoop to the Indignity of a Compter : The Physicians are, as you say, too numerous ; and I applaud your Honesty for rejecting the Law : but I remain in Ignorance what can have given you a Distaste to the Gown ; and I believe it rather to have been a boyish Prejudice than any settled Opinion.

Without

Without Doubt the Service of the Church is the most honourable of all Methods of living. These Things acquire their Estimation from the Object of their Duty ; and it cannot be a Moment's Question whether it be not a thousand Times more honourable to serve the God of Heaven and Earth, than the greatest Sovereign. I have always looked upon the meanest Clergyman at the Altar as more honourable than the first Officer of a Court ; and certainly it is a Life of more Ease and Tranquillity, and its End more happy. Indeed it seems to me as difficult for a Person to be a Christian in a Court, as to fail acting up to every Part of that Character in the immediate Service of Religion.

I have but little to give you, and therefore I would be the more solicitous how you bestow it. I am afraid the utmost that is in my Power will not do more than compleat your Education for this Course of Life, or establish you on the lowest Footing in any other. I am quite of Opinion that the first is the more eligible Use to which to put it. I have little Expectation of seeing Merit provide for a Person in any Situation ; but if I should expect it anywhere it would be in the Church. The Bishops have some Regard to their Office ; and if you shew you deserve their Notice, probably you will some time have it : There are also Livings so small that they are neither worth Sollicitation nor Simony ; and some one of these may fall in the Gift of a Patron to whom your good Behaviour may have recommended you.

This, my dear Son, is setting your Expectations very low ; but I would not have you deceive yourself by placing them higher. You was born with a Right to be eminent ; but the Crimes of others, not any Imprudence of mine, you know,

know, have robbed you of those Expectations. The next Happiness to the enjoying what is equal to our Wishes, is, the suiting our Desires to our Fortunes : This only is in your Power, and I beseech you accustom yourself early to the Necessity of doing it.

Perhaps to a prudent and perfectly disinterested Mind, to be good is a Character as desirable as to be great : This perfectly is in your Power ; and thus is all that is in your Power. I can remove you from the Place where you now are to one of the Universities, where, suiting yourself to your Fortune more than to your Birth, you may acquire a sufficient Degree of Learning to qualify you for your Office : After this you may settle yourself in the Country amidst a Company of innocent and honest Persons, who will put themselves under your Directions, and you will have the greatest of all human Pleasures, that of making so many People good and happy. You are not qualified in Fortune, whatever you may be in Talents and Spirit, for an ostentatious Life. Suit your Desires to your Circumstances, and you will find a Tranquillity and Contentment in this which you will and must want in any other.

Understand me properly, Son ; I only advise in this ; and I desire you will consider me as a Friend rather than as a Father, and let my Opinion sway you no farther than as Reason gives it Authority. I have given you my Sentiments ; but when you have considered, let your own determine you. The Money which will compleat your Education in this Respect will establish you in some Degree in any other Way ; and if you chuse any other, I doubt not but you are at this Time qualified for it. Dispose of yourself, and the

little

little I can advance for you as you please. You have with it my Prayers for your Prosperity.

I am,

Your affectionate Father.

## LETTER CLXIII.

*From a Son to his Father who had recommended it to him to enter into Orders. In answer.*

Honoured Sir,

WITH the same Sincerity and Freedom of Opinion with which you have written to me, I am set down to answer your affectionate and careful Letter ; and I desire I may be understood to offer my Reasons only in answer to yours ; not in any wise to oppose your lawful and right Authority. I desire to be heard only : After this, if my Opinions are founded wrongly, or I have been led away by Error, I desire, and am indeed resolved, that you shall determine for me.

It is true that I have, in the Course of my Letters to you, objected one by one against all the Professions which offer to a young Person's Choice : But, Sir, if you lived as I do in *London*, you would see so much Reason to be out of Humour with every one of them, that you would not call it Caprice that gave me Objections against them all : However if there be any with respect to which I think I see more than against all the rest, it is that which you, from a contrary Opinion, are pleased to recommend to me. I do not name this as an Introduction to my desiring absolutely to decline it ; on the contrary, I believe it will be my Situation ; for I am determined to obey you, and

and to be guided by you in all Things ; but I desire you will hear candidly my Objections.

In the first Place, if I were to be asked what Life a Man of Interest and Fortune ought to prefer to all others, it is very probable that I should name that of a Clergyman ; for whether Riches or Ambition were a Man's Aim, there seems no readier Way to either : But Fortune is not yours Sir, or mine, and Interest follows Fortune. If I am to be a Clergyman, then I am to be a poor one ; and whether I figure to myself the Character in this Situation in *London*, or in the Country, I see the same Objections against my embracing the Offer.

In *London*, a Clergyman, who is unprovided for, is the Man of all the World most abject, most a Slave, and most despised : The Height of his Wishes, if they have any Foundation in Reason, is to be the Deputy of some Deputy ; for there are here sometimes Gradations even under a Curate : and that is a Post not to be obtained without some Interest, possibly not without Money. If he succeeds in this Intention he is to be a Stranger to Day-light : His Pay will not enable him to make the Appearance which his Character requires ; and his Duty calls him out only at those Hours when his Principal will not expose himself to the Air : To read the darkling Prayers at some City Church to a dozen sleepy Mendicants ; or to perform the Burial Service over Wretches poisoned in Work-houses, and here thrown together into Holes. This, Sir, I am assured you would not propose to me as eligible ; and in the Country it appears to me a Prospect not less disagreeable.

Alas ! Sir, it is easy to see what is Duty, and what is Goodness ; and in Theory it is easy also to propose sufficient Satisfaction in the Discharge

of

of it : But there are Ways of acting up to the best Character, and yet not submitting to things so intolerable. I confess to you that it would be a Pleasure, and a great one, to lead up a little innocent Congregation with one to Heaven ; but let it be done by some one who can join in their Temporal as well as their Spiritual Concerns ; I cannot. I am fond of Knowledge ; and therefore I love Conversation . But I love it among those from whom I can improve: What must be my Life spent among a Number of Peasants, with whom I can hold no Conversation, and who will, for that Reason, call me proud, and pay the less Regard to my Admonitions, because they will naturally dislike my Person, I must be unhappy, and I must be the Cause of their being much more so.

This, Sir, is the Light in which I see what you recommend to me. Perhaps I am wrong ; but to me nothing seems so little eligible: However, Sir, dispose me as you please. I shall be convinced, that having more Experience, and being less under the Influence of Passions in this Matter than myself, you will judge better of it. I shall submit, Sir, to whatever you propose to me : Nay, I shall much more than submit ; I shall be perfectly content ; for I am, and I shall continue to be in all Things,

SIR,

*Your very obedient Son.*

The

## The CONCLUSION.

PERHUS has the Mind of that Youth who will have thought proper to peruse the whole Series of these Letters been led from the more immediate Connexion and Dependance of Child on Parents ; younger on elder Relations ; and the other natural Alliances which give Superiority and exact Observance, to the more remote Ones that are formed by Commerce and Society. Perhaps, he has not been unprofitably entertained with the several Circumstances under which they affect People in the common Course of Life ; since, from the Manner in which he sees People of Sense and Virtue have conducted themselves under them, he will be enabled to form a Judgment how himself should act under the same and the like Occasions.

Example is the surest and best Method of conveying Information : It affects the Reader more strongly, and it makes a deeper Impression than all other Methods, by as much as it is more familiar than all others, and more entertaining.

Most Incidents that may happen in any Station in Life have been brought upon the Carpet, as is said, in one or other Part of this Correspondence ; and the several Letters which deliver the Conduct of the Persons often on both Sides concerned in it, as they are for the greater Part, genuine and real, serve, as it were, as Pictures drawn from the Life, and represent the Circumstance to the Imagination more strongly than it is possible that should be done by any plain Narration, though ever so well conducted, or so elegantly told. We here see the honest and

un-

unsuspecting exposed to the Disingenuous and Designing ; and if we find they fall by the Artifices practised against them, yet we see by what Means they might have escaped ; and we shall therefore use those Means if ourselves at any Time fall into the like Danger.

We see what is to be expected from the Promises of great Men, or the Protestations of common Friendship ; and we shall learn by the Fate of those who have credited, or by the Caution of such as have distrusted them, never to expect anything from the one or from the other.

In tracing the Fate and Fortunes of the different Persons characterised in the several Parts of the Correspondence, we shall learn that very little Dependance is to be placed upon any except ourselves ; and that there never was a more useful Admonition than that of the Miller to his Son ; *Depend upon nothing but what thou canst earn, and thou wilt never be disappointed.*

We shall see throughout the whole Course of the Letters Industry and Integrity successful, and Artifice and dishonest Cunning end in Ruin. If there be any Instance in which it is otherwise, the Want of Caution will be found to have occasioned it ; and that Caution is the great Thing here inculcated. The Sum of the whole is, *Honesty and Application are the sure Way to Riches and to Reputation.*

## A P P E N D I X.

## P A R T I.

## C A R D S of Politeness.

## C A R D I.

*From a Lady to an Acquaintance, inviting her to an airing.*

MRS. Allen's Compliments to Miss Simpson  
hopes she shall have the Pleasure to hear she  
is not engaged for an Hour this Morning. Mrs.  
Allen has ordered the Coach at Twelve for an Air-  
ing through Hyde-Park and the King's Road, and  
if Miss Simpson will give her leave, will take her  
up at a Quarter after. Nothing can add more to  
the Enjoyment of such a Morning than her Com-  
pany.

Monday, Ten o'Clock.

## C A R D II.

*From a Lady to an intimate Acquaintance, inviting her to Dinner,*

The Party that were last Night at Ranelagh,  
dine with Mrs. Forbes To-morrow, and she en-  
treats the Favour of dear Miss Benson's Company.  
There is not one of the Company but has joined  
in the Request; so do not send any of your ready-  
made Apologies. I tell you all the Party dine  
with me; and you know who was one of them.

But

But why should I suppose Miss Benson needs any farther Inducement than to know she will make me happy in complying with my Request.

Thursday Afternoon.

### C A R D III.

*An Excuse from a Lady who had been engaged, and was obliged to disappoint a Party.*

Lady Anne Russell's Compliments to the most obliging Mrs. Alsee. She is incapable of expressing her Concern for the Mistake of last Night, or of making any Apology for such a Rudeness as she has been guilty of. Begs Mrs. Alsee will believe that it was impossible for her to foresee the Accident that prevented her from waiting on her, and as much impossible to give her any Notice of it. Lady Anne shall not think Mrs. Alsee has forgiven her, if she does not appoint another Evening, when she need not promise not to fail paying her Respects, where it is so much her Inclination to pay them.

Tuesday Morning.

### C A R D IV.

*From a Lady to an Acquaintance, requesting the Pattern of an Handkerchief.*

Mrs. Shew does herself the Honour to send her Compliments to Miss Burnett. Hopes she is very well; and flatters herself that she has Good-nature enough to pardon this Impertinence. She begs to be favoured with the Pattern of the Vandike Handkerchief which Miss Burnett had on the other Night at Hickford's. Mrs. Shew does not imagine this will fit upon any other Neck as it does on Miss Burnett's, but she is anxious to appear like

like what is agreeable, if she cannot arrive at the Thing itself ; to which she has indeed no Pretensions.

*Wednesday Morning.*

### C A R D V.

*From a Lady with Patterns of a Handkerchief.  
In answer.*

Miss *Burnett's* Compliments to the obliging Mrs. *Shew*. She has sent her the Patterns of three *Vandykes* : That with the Collar is what she has on at *Hickford's* ; but she thinks the fringed one is prettier. As there is something particular in the Way of cutting them out, Miss *Burnett* sends her Servant with the Patterns, whose Affection she begs Mrs. *Shew* will accept ; and believe that she understands this Request as the greatest Compliment.

*Friday.*

### C A R D VI.

*From a Gentleman requesting to be added to a Party,  
to a Lady who had proposed it.*

*Ford* does himself the Honour of sending his Compliments to Mrs. *Willis*. He hopes she is well and that every body else of the Party for *Kendall-House* is so. He heard of it this Moment ; and thinks it hardly friendly of Mrs. *Willis* not to have proposed him to be of it ; but begs that he may be admitted. He would not ask this if he had not the Honour to know the whole Party ; and he flatters himself Mrs. *Willis* will not be the only one to refuse it.

*Friday Evening.*

### C A R D

## C A R D VII.

*From a Lady to a Gentleman, who requested to be of a Party. In answer to the former.*

Mrs. *Willis's* Compliments. Mr. *Ford* cannot be ignorant that it will be a Pleasure to her to have him of the Company, but she cannot answer for other People. Mrs. *Willis* is afraid he reckons, as they say, without his Host, when he talks of all the Party liking it. If he would be quite determined he is to ask Miss *Wyvill*. Mrs. *Willis* does not know what is the Matter between them, but something is amiss. If Mr. *Ford* goes, his Coach will be useful.

Sunday Afternoon.

## C A R D VIII.

*From a Lady to a Gentleman, an intimate Acquaintance, desiring him to take Tickets for a Play.*

Miss *Saunders* presents her Compliments to Mr. *Wray*; and thinks she is very civil that she sends five Cards at a Time. Tuesday is *Woodward's* Benefit. She has a Box; and desires Mr. *Wray* will dispose of so many Tickets to People who may be decently seen in it: For no professed Rakes will be admitted, himself excepted.

## C A R D IX.

*From a Gentleman in answer to a Lady's desiring him to take Tickets.*

*Wray* does himself the Honour to send his Compliments to Miss *Saunders*, and not to be less polite or generous than the Lady herself, he sends as many Cards as she did: He desires she will take the Tickets back again; and be taught by an Answer,

N

which

which no-body but one who was sensible she knew his Sincerity, could make ; that there is nothing so much below a Woman of Fashion, as this putting off Tickets. The People are paid enough by their Masters ; and there is no reason for this Distinction. Mrs. Mills has a Benefit this Day even' night : Wray is to be there ; and if he sees Miss Saunders there, will say she is a good Woman ; for that is Charity.

## C A R D X.

*From a Lady to an Acquaintance who had supped with her and staid late.*

Mrs. Jones's Compliments wait upon dear Miss Hall, but she has given Orders that she shall not be disturb'd. If Miss Hall is up, she would be glad to hear that she found no Inconvenience from the late Hour to which Mrs. Jones's Fondness of her Company kept her. If she has a Head-ach from the Time, or a Cold from the going Home, Mrs. Jones will not easily forgive herself ; if not, she begs Miss Hall will pardon her for the pressing her to stay so late.

Thursday, Two o'Clock.

## C A R D XI.

*From a Lady in answer to the Compliments of her Friend, enquiring to know how she did.*

Miss Hall is extremely obliged to the polite and friendly Mrs. Jones for her kind Enquiry after her Health. She has the Pleasure to tell that Lady, that she never was so happy as she was last Night ; nor ever in better Health than she is this Morning. Begs that her sincerest Respects may be acceptable ; and hope, she shall have the Pleasure of seeing her in Bury-street very soon.

C A R D

## C A R D XII.

*An Invitation to a Party for Cards. From one Lady to another.*

Mrs. Thompson presents her Compliments to Mrs. Millar; hopes she is well, and has been so during the many Months in which she has heard nothing from her. Three or four Friends will be at Mr. Thompson's this Afternoon to play at friendly Whist; and nothing can add to the Pleasure of the Party, so much as Mrs. Millar's Company.

*Friday Afternoon.*

## C A R D XIII.

*In answer to an Invitation to Cards, declining it.  
In answer to the former.*

Mrs. Millar returns her sincerest Respects to Mrs. Thompson; is obliged to her for the strange and unexpected Visit of a Message; but confesses she had rather have been remembered on any other Occasion. Mrs. Thompson knows she has a settled Aversion to Cards; and when she has the Happiness to meet with her, must be most displeased with them, because they take the Place of a Conversation at once entertaining and instructive. She begs to be excused on the present Occasion; and shall be happy to obey any other Summons.

## C A R D XIV.

*From a Lady to a Gentleman, sending him Word the Day before of a Party at Cards.*

Mrs. Bowden's Compliments to Mr. Price. She has a Party for Cards To-morrow; about four Tables; and cannot think of such an Evening,

without setting him down as one of the Party.  
Hopes he is not engaged.

Tuesday Morn.

### C A R D XV.

*From a Gentleman to a Lady who had invited him to Cards, promising to come.*

Price has the Honour of Mrs. Bowden's Card. He thinks himself extremely obliged in the Remembrance, and will certainly do himself the Pleasure of waiting on her early.

### C A R D XVI.

*From a Lady to a Gentleman, inviting him to Cards on the same Day.*

Mrs. Bowden presents her sincerest Respects to Mr. Gray. She has a few Friends engaged for this Evening; about four Tables: and thinks it no more than Justice to that Esteem she has for Mr. Gray, to tell him of it. Begs that he will make no Apology, for she absolutely depends upon him.

### C A R D XVII.

*In answer to an Invitation for Cards on the same Day.*  
*From a Gentleman to a Lady.*

Gray returns his Compliments to the most obliging Mrs. Bowden with the same Sincerity. He should have believed his Company as desirable as her Politeness is pleased to tell him it is, if he had been honoured with her Card the Day before. But as it is, he cannot avoid confessing that he has a sort of Engagement for the Evening; and it

it is not possible that he can do himself the Honour of waiting on Mrs. Bowden.

## C A R D X V I I I .

*From a Gentleman who had handed a Lady the Evening before into her Chair.*

Simmonds does himself the Honour of commissioning his Compliments to the adorable Miss Wilson. As he had the Honour of conducting her last Night out of the Box, he cannot do himself the Violence to suppress his Compliments and Enquiries after her Health this Morning. He hopes this Message will find her in perfect Health ; that she caught no Cold ; and that it will not be an Age before she shews herself again to the World.

Saturday Morn.

## C A R D X I X .

*From a Lady to a Gentleman. In answer to an impertinent Civility..*

Miss Wilson has the Honour of Mr. Simmond's Message. The Elegance of the Paper is ravishing. She is not possessed of any of these ornamented Cards ; nor has a single drooping Cupid into whose Hand to put her Civilities. She thanks Mr. Simmonds for his unexpected Politeness ; and as she is obliged to return her Compliments on a paltry two of Hearts, has ordered her Footman in his Way to call at the Apothecary's, and for fear of the delicate Mr. Simmond's fainting at the Sight of the Card, to take with him a Bottle of Sal-Volatile.

## C A R D XX.

*From a Lady to enquire after the Health of an Acquaintance who is ill. To the Lady's Brother.*

Miss Williams takes the Liberty of sending her Compliments to Mr. Brounker. She has the Misfortune to hear that her dear Friend his Sister is very ill. Does not know that it may be proper to trouble her with a Message ; and begs that she may know from Mr. Brounker how that Lady does. She is very unhappy that she did not hear of this sooner, that she might have taken earlier Opportunities of testifying her real Concern.

## C A R D XXI.

*In answer to a Lady who had enquired of a Gentleman after his Sister.*

Mr. Brounker thinks himself extremely honoured in Miss Williams's Card ; and were the Occasion any Thing but what it is, should call it a happy one to bring it. He has the Pleasure to inform that Lady that Miss Brounker is better than she has been, and, as one of the Physicians thinks, out of Danger ; the other, he fears, thought less favourably.

A P P E N-

## A P P E N D I X.

## P A R T II.

C A R D S of *Resentment*.

## C A R D XXII.

*From a Gentleman inclined to quarrel, to one who was once an Acquaintance.*

M R. Lennox was surprised to hear Miss Watson say, that Mr. Powke had told her, an Acquaintance of his was unhappy for her, and that he meant *him* by that Woman. It is a Liberty that Mr. Lennox would beglad Mr. Powke would not any more take with his Name, and he should be most satisfied if that Gentleman would never mention it at all: Silence from certain Persons being the only Civility.

## C A R D XXIII.

*From a Gentleman insulted after an Act of Friendship. In answer to the former.*

I told Miss Watson, Lennox was a Gentleman, and my Acquaintance; they were both Lies; and had I known you at that Time, I should have been a Rascal for saying so. I can guess your Reason for this Insolence. It is because I did not cut your Brother's Throat for his ill Behaviour the other Night; but he was drunk, and your Relation. I did not know you was so eager to get into his Estate: But there is nothing in which I was not mistaken in my Thoughts of you.

C A R D

## C A R D XXIV.

*From a Gentleman, whose Rudeness had been resented.  
In answer to the former.*

Mr. Lennox cannot be surprised at any Thing from Mr. Fowke, after what he has been told of the Transaction at which he hints: But if any Thing could have been unexpected, it would have been such Words from such an Hand. Mr. Lennox hopes these Sentiments are confined within his own Breast; for if he should hear that Breath had been given to them in any Company, the Consequence might be very disagreeable.

## C A R D XXV.

*From a Gentleman, after a second insolent Message.  
In answer to the former.*

When you and I meet, which I suppose will hardly be a Day first, you will find two Things, That I am no Coward, and That you are a Bully. I am assured of this being the Consequence as much as if it had already happened; nor is there any Thing you can do will make me think either better or worse of you.

Fowke.

## C A R D XXVI.

*From a Gentleman who had been very rude. In answer to a Card of Resentment.*

Mr. Lennox is sensible he hath been in the wrong in two Cards which he hath sent to Mr. Fowke. He begs they may be burnt, and the Contents of them forgotten. He has since the writing of them heard the Affair at George's represented in quite

quite another Light ; and is very sorry for the Effect of his first Misunderstanding. He is sensible of his Error, and begs that he and Mr. Fowke may live as they used to do. He repeats the Entreaty that every Thing may be forgotten.

## C A R D XXVII.

*From a Gentleman who had been insulted. In answer to a Message of Submission.*

Mr. Fowke is not surprised that Mr. Lennox should be sensible of his Error ; but he is sorry a Man he once called his Friend could be guilty of it. Mr. Lennox's last Card only confirms him in the Opinion which he conceived from the second. And all that he has farther to say is, that he shall not after this remember there ever was such a Man in the World. This will not be difficult since there is no such *Man* as the supposed Mr. Lennox.

## C A R D XXVIII.

*From a Lady who had been slighted in an offered Acquaintance, to another Lady.*

Mrs. Savage is sorry there should happen any Occasion of her troubling Miss Knightly with a Card, but she has forgotten the Direction of Mrs. Ekins, from whom she borrowed some Books which she is desirous to return. She begs Miss Knightly's Pardon for this Message, and for the Trouble she has given in leaving two or three Cards at her Door, and promises to be no farther impertinent.

## C A R D

## C A R D XXIX.

*From a Lady, in answer to a Message from an Acquaintance, who supposed herself neglected.*

Miss *Knightly* sends her Compliments to Mrs. *Savage*, and begs she will believe that she is most extremely concerned to have received a Card from her with so much Resentment. Miss *Knightly* will not add to the Cause of her Displeasure so much as to suppose that it is without Foundation ; but whatever may have been her Fault, she does most seriously and truly assure Mrs. *Savage* it was not any intended Disrespect. Miss *Knightly* will wait on Mrs. *Savage* To-morrow Morning to beg Pardon, and a Continuation of an Acquaintance which has been always very dear to her.

## C A R D XXX.

*From a Lady who had been kept up too late by an Acquaintance in going to a Play.*

Miss *Norris's* Compliments to Mrs. *Savary*, and though she said nothing of her making her wait last Night to that immoderate Time, cannot but express herself To-day as not only concerned, but surprised that Lady would treat her so. She cannot think the Middle of a third Act a proper Time of going to a Play, and of all People she would be the last to do what should look particular. She begs Mrs. *Savary* will not take it amiss that she excuses herself from the Engagement of *Thursday*. There is Time to add another to the Party, and Miss *Norris* positively will not go.

## C A R D

## C A R D XXXI.

*An Apology for having made a Lady wait long. In answer to the former.*

Mrs. Savary presents her Compliments, and begs the good-natured Miss Norris will overlook what she is very sensible was extremely wrong. Assures Miss Norris it was neither by Design nor Negligence that she was kept so late; but a Visitor, quite unexpected, and who had a Right to much more than her Complaisance, to her Duty, interfered. This she should have mentioned last Night, if an Opportunity had offered, but begs it may be believed, as it is exactly the Fault; and entreats Miss Norris not to think of breaking the agreeable Engagement for Thursday.

F I N I S.



## JUST PUBLISHED,

### THE YOUNG LADY CONDUCTED;

*L* from her leaving the SCHOOL, to her entering upon the WORLD. A Series of FAMILIAR DIALOGUES: In which her Deportment in Public and in Private, in Company and at Home; among Strangers, or with Intimates, is established upon the Principles of Reason and Politeness: And her Mind formed by Examples, to a Love of Truth, a Respect for Virtue, and a Reverence for Religion. Price bound 3*s.*

*\* \* \* This Work is written in a Spirit and Tyle, that prove the Author acquainted with genteel Life. His Notions of the economical Virtues and Graces appear to be so just, and the Rules he lays down so rational, that we imagine his Book may be read by young Ladies, with considerable Advantage.*" The Authors of the Monthly Review,

ADMONITIONS from the D.D.A.D. Addressed by certain SPIRITS of both SEXES, to their FRIENDS or ENEMIES on Earth, with a View to condemn or justify their Conduct while alive; and to promote the Cause of RELIGION and MORAL VIRTUE. Price bound 3*s.*

The WAY to be WISE and WEALTHY; recommended to all. Applied more particularly, and accommodated to the several Conditions and Circumstances of the Gentleman, the Scholar, the Soldier, the Tradesman, the Sailor, the Artificer, the Husbandman. By a Merchant. Price 3*s.*

N. B. Those who take a Number to give away, will have an Allowance.

*\* \* \* Among the several Encomiums bestowed on this Piece, by the Authors of the Monthly Review: We find it recommended as a Performance " founded on Experience, and a just and ample Knowledge of the World: Highly deserving to be attentively perus'd and circulated among all Ranks of People."*

REFLECTIONS upon MATRIMONY, and the Women of this Country. In a Letter to a young Gentleman. Price 1*s.*



**Source Library:**

**Sourced from the British Library**

**Source Citation:** "Familiar letters on various subjects of business and amusement. Written in a natural, easy manner; and publish'd, principally, for the service of the younger part of both sexes : ... By Charles Hallifax. ..." [London], 1755. Eighteenth Century Collections Online.

Gale. Cengage Learning EMEA Trial. 29 Dec. 2009

<http://find.galegroup.com/ecco/infomark.do?&contentSet=ECCOArticles&type=multipage&tabID=T001&prodId=ECCO&docId=CW3315412936&source=gale&userGroupName=tlemeaecoco2&version=1.0&docLevel=FASCIMILE>